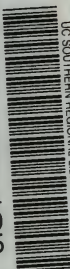
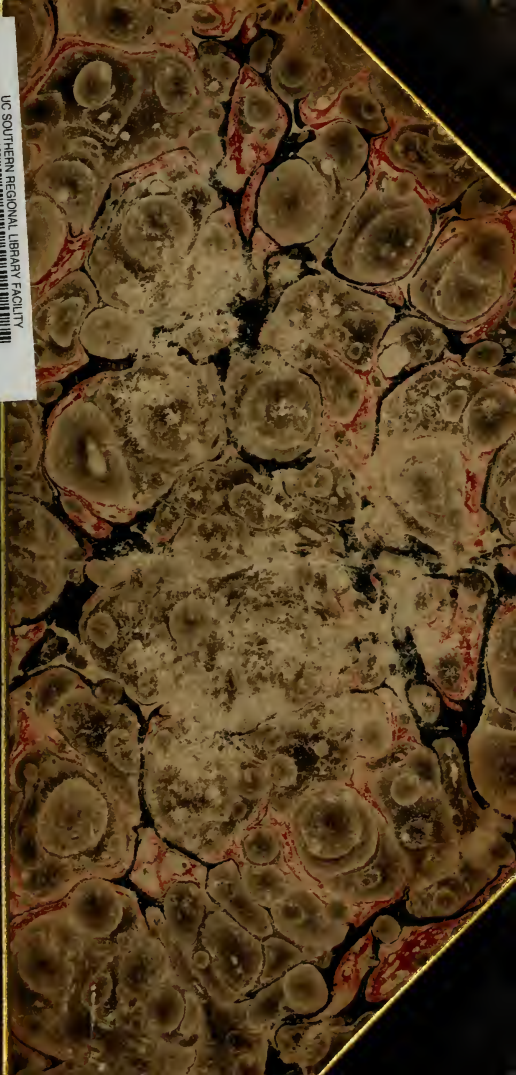


**B**

000054056



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES











TOPOGRAPHY  
OF  
**Great Britain,**  
OR,  
**BRITISH TRAVELLER'S**  
*POCKET DIRECTORY;*  
BEING AN ACCURATE AND COMPREHENSIVE  
TOPOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL DESCRIPTION  
OF  
ALL THE COUNTIES  
IN  
**England, Scotland, and Wales,**  
WITH THE  
ADJACENT ISLANDS:  
ILLUSTRATED WITH  
*MAPS OF THE COUNTIES,*  
WHICH FORM  
A COMPLETE BRITISH ATLAS.

---

*BY G. A. COOKE, ESQ.*

---

VOL. XXIV.

CONTAINING  
SCOTLAND.—GENERAL DIVISION, AND  
NORTHERN DIVISION.

---

**London:**

*Printed, by Assignment from the Executors of the late C. Cooke,*  
FOR  
SHERWOOD, NEELY, AND JONES, PATERNOSTER-ROW;  
AND SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

THE UNIVERSITY OF

CHICAGO

LIBRARY

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

1000

A  
GENERAL DESCRIPTION  
OF  
SCOTLAND.

*Containing an Account of its*

Situation,	Minerals,	Commerce,
Extent,	Fisheries,	Agriculture,
Rivers,	Manufactures,	History,
Civil and Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, &c:		

*To which is prefixed,*

A COPIOUS TRAVELLING GUIDE :

Exhibiting,

*The Direct and principal Cross Roads,*

*Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats, &c.*

FORMING AN  
ITINERARY OF SCOTLAND.

BY GEORGE ALEXANDER COOKE,  
*Editor of the Universal System of Geography.*

ILLUSTRATED WITH A MAP.

---

---

London:

Printed for C. COOKE, No. 17, Paternoster Row,  
by G. Brimmer, Water Lane, Fleet Street,  
And sold by all the Booksellers in  
the United Kingdom.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY

540 EAST 58TH STREET

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

TEL. 733-4331

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

625  
C774E  
v. 24

# AN ITINERARY

of the

DIRECT AND PRINCIPAL CROSS ROADS

in

## SCOTLAND.

N. B. The first Column contains the names of places passed through ; the Figures that follow shew the Distance from Place to Place, and from Town to Town ; and in the last Column are the names of Gentlemen's Seats and Inns. The right and left of the Roads are distinguished by the letters R. and L.

### JOURNEY FROM COLDSTREAM TO EDINBURGH,

THROUGH GREENLAW AND DALKEITH.

Coldstream, Berwickshire, to			Lees, Edward Majoribanks, Esq. L. Lennel House, P. Breëdon, Esq. R.
Coldstream T. G.	1½	1½	Hirsel, Earl of Home, R. ; and two miles and a half farther, Castle Law, W. Waite, esq. R.
On L. a R. to Kelso.			
Orange Lane Inn	3¾	5¼	Belchester, J. Trotter, esq. R. Bughtrig, J. Frank, esq. ; Anton's Hill, J. Dickson, esq. ; Kaimes, Lord Kaimes, and Purves Hall, Sir Alex. Purves, bart. R. ; Eccles, J. Majoribanks, esq. L.
Plowland T. G.	2	7¼	Stonefold, J. Dickson, esq. ; and Over Mains, S. Bromfield, esq. L.
Cross the Black Water.			Marchmont House, Earl of Marchmont, R. ; Rowchester, J. Cockburn, esq. ; Angelraw, John Hay, esq. ; and Gordon Bank, William Murray, esq. L.
— — —			
GREENLAW	2¾	10	

<i>Cross the Black Water.</i>				
Tibby's Inn	3	13		
— — —				<i>Bassendean, — Christie, esq. L.</i>
Dodd's Mill				<i>Thornydike Tower, and Spottiswood, J. Spottiswood, esq. R.</i>
Heugh	5½	18½		
Thirlestane	1	19½		<i>Thirlestane or Lauder Castle, Earl of Lauder, L.</i>
<i>¾ of a mile farther on L. a R. to Lauder.</i>				
Norton Inn	2¼	21¾		
Carfra Mill	3½	25¼		
<i>Here you fall into the road to Edinburgh thro' Kelso and Lauder.</i>				
<i>On L. a R. to Kelso; on R. to Channel Kirk Inn</i>			2	27¼
Falla, Edinburghshire	4¾	32		<i>Reid Hall, — Hamilton, esq. Johnstonburn, — Brown, esq.; and Falla Hall, Hamilton Macgill, esq. R.</i>
— — —				<i>Costertoun, Earl of Hoptown; Whiteburgh, — Anderson, esq. and Upper Cranston, Sir John Dalrymple, bart; R. Longfaugh, Sir John Callender, Bart; and Crichton, — Pringle, esq. L.</i>
Path Head	3½	35½		<i>Between Path Head and Dalkeith, on R. Preston</i>



Cross the Tyne  
river.

Near Dalkeith  
cross the South  
Esk river.

DALKEITH

4 $\frac{1}{2}$  40

Hall, Col. Callender ;  
Cranston, — Wilkie'son,  
esq. ; Oxford Hall, Ha-  
milton Macgill, esq. ;  
Chester Hall, — Robert-  
son, esq. ; Fordell and  
Cold Home, — Dalrym-  
ple, esq. R. ; Vogrie,  
James Dewar, esq. L.

Jeanfield, — Douglas, esq.  
Dalkeith Palace, Duke  
of Buccleugh ; Smeaton  
House, ditto ; and Cas-  
tlesteeds, Baron Grant ;  
R. Newbattle, Mar-  
quis of Lothian ; and  
Melville, Viscount Mel-  
ville, L.

Walmet, Earl of Wemys ;  
Edmonston, and Niddey,  
— Wauchope, esq. ;  
Duddingston, Marquis of  
Abercorn ; Prestonfield,  
Sir Alex. Dick, bart. ;  
and the King's Park ; R.  
Gilmerton, — Baird,  
esq. ; Drum, Lord Somer-  
ville ; and Inch, Sir  
Alex. Gilmour, bart. L.

EDINBURGH

6 $\frac{1}{4}$  46 $\frac{1}{4}$

## JOURNEY FROM POTT'S CLOSE TO CARFRA MILL,

THROUGH KELSO.

Pott's Close, Rox-  
burghshire, to  
Kelso, T. G.  
On L. a R. to  
Jedburgh.

4 $\frac{1}{4}$  4 $\frac{1}{4}$

Springwood Park,  
Sir George Douglas, L.

Cross the river Tweed.		
KELSO On R. a R. to Coldstream; and thence to Berwick upon Tweed.	$\frac{1}{2}$ 4 $\frac{3}{4}$	Broomlands, Sir James Pringle, bart; and Sy- denham, Admiral Dick- son, R. Near two miles beyond Kel- so, on L. Fleurs, Duke of Roxburgh; and about half a mile farther, on R. Newton Don, Sir Alex. Don, bart; beyond which is Stitches House, Sir James Pringle, bart.
		Four miles beyond Kelso on R. Nenthorn, Wm. Ray, esq. and on L. Maker- town, Sir Hen. Hay M'Dougal.
Smallholm — — —	6 10 $\frac{3}{4}$	Mellerstain Castle, Hon. George Ballie; R. Mer- ton House, Hugh Scott, esq. L.
		Gladswood, Dr. Redpath, L.; beyond which is Drygrange, — Hay, esq. and one mile farther, Park, John Brown, esq.; and Cowdenknows, Dr. James Home, L.
Bridge End, Ber- wickshire. Cross the Lee- der Water. About half a mile farther you join the road from Jedburgh to Lau- der.	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ 18 $\frac{1}{4}$	Carolside, Jas. Home, esq. L. and about a mile far- ther, on L. Chaple, Wm. Fanholm, esq.

LAUDER	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	21 $\frac{1}{4}$	Thirlestane, or Lauder Castle, Earl of Lauderdale, R.
Carfra Mill	4	25 $\frac{3}{4}$	
<i>Here you join the road from Coldstream to Edinburgh.</i>			

# JOURNEY FROM CARTER FELL, T. G. TO LAUDER,

## THROUGH JEDBURGH.

Carter Fell, T. G. Roxburghshire to On L. a R. to Hawick.			Beyond on R. Edgerston Hall, John Rutherford, esq.; and Mossburn Ford, Captain Rutherford.
Doveford Bridge	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Jedburgh	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	A mile beyond, on R. Boon Jedburgh, A. Jardine, esq.
<i>About two miles beyond on R. a R. to Kelso; on L. to Hawick.</i>			
<i>Cross the Tiviot river.</i>			
Ancrum, T. G.	3	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	Mount Tiviot, Adm. Elliot, R.; Chesters, T. E. Ogilvie, esq. L.
— — —			Lord Eldon, L. Lessuden, Walter Scott, esq, R.
Newton	6	19 $\frac{1}{4}$	Dryburgh, Earl of Buchan; C. Riddell, esq.; Hardens, H. Scott, esq.; Beamerside, Capt. J. Haig; and Gladswood, Dr. Redpath, R.
Fly Bridge	2	21 $\frac{1}{4}$	Between Fly Bridge and the Kelso Road, on R.
<i>Cross the Tweed.</i>			
<i>Here a road</i>			
			Kirkland, John Todd,

branches off on  
the R. to Berwick  
by Kelso; on the  
L. to Glasgow, by  
Peebles.

Road to Kelso

6 27 $\frac{1}{4}$

Here you join  
the road to Edin-  
burgh by Wooller.  
Blainslee

$\frac{1}{2}$  27 $\frac{3}{4}$

LAUDER, Ber-  
wickshire

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  30 $\frac{1}{4}$

esq.: the Park, John  
Brown, esq.; Cowden-  
knows, Dr. Jas. Home;  
Carolside, J. Home, esq.;  
Chapel, Wm. Fanholm,  
esq.; and Birkhillside,  
Major W. Shillinglaw;  
on L. Drygrainge, —  
Hay, esq.

South Blainslee, C. McKen-  
zie, esq.; Upper Blain-  
slee, John Simpson, esq.;  
and New Blainslee, D.  
Cameron, esq.

Thirlestane or Lauder Cas-  
tle, Earl of Lauderdale.

## JOURNEY FROM CANNOBIE KIRK TO EDINBURGH,

THROUGH HAWICK AND SELKIRK.

Cannobie Kirk  
Dumfriesshire  
to

Gilnockball Ruins 1 1  
Cross the Esk  
river.

— — —

Broomholm, J. Maxwell,  
esq. R.

LONGHOLM

4 $\frac{1}{4}$  5 $\frac{3}{4}$

Longholm Castle, Duke of  
Buccleugh, L.

Eives Kirk

4 $\frac{1}{4}$  10

Sorby, — Armstrong, esq.  
L. and a mile beyond on  
R. Irkleton, Dr. Elliots.

Fiddleton Toll

3 $\frac{1}{2}$  13 $\frac{1}{2}$

Mospaul Inn,

Roxburghshire 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  15 $\frac{3}{4}$

HAWICK

12 $\frac{3}{4}$  28 $\frac{1}{2}$

On R. a R. to  
Morpeth.

*Cross the Tiviot river.*

Wilton Kirk

$\frac{1}{2}$  29

Lord Napier ; and farther to the R. in the road to Jedburgh at Cavers, G.

Newton

$1\frac{3}{4}$  30 $\frac{3}{4}$

Douglas, esq.

Ashkirk

4 34 $\frac{3}{4}$

C. Scott, esq. L.

*Cross the Ale Water.*

Selkirk Toll

2 36 $\frac{3}{4}$

A mile beyond, on L. Brownmoor, — Currier, esq. Within half a mile of Selkirk, on L. Haining, M. Pringle, esq.

*Enter Selkirkshire.*

SELKIRK

3 39 $\frac{3}{4}$

Philiphagh, J. Murray, esq. L. and farther to the L. but not in sight of the road, Bow Hill, Duke of Buccleugh ; Sunderland Hall, Andrew Plummer, esq. R.

*On R. a R. to Melrose ; on L. to Moffat.*

*Cross the Etterick river.*

The Tweed River

4 43 $\frac{1}{2}$

Yair, Alexander Pringle, esq. L. Fernalee, M. Pringle, esq. and a seat of Col. Russell. R.

*Cross the Tweed river.*

— — —  
Division of the Road

$2\frac{3}{4}$  46 $\frac{1}{2}$

Whitebank, Alex. Pringle, esq. L.

*On R. a R. to Galashiels ; on L. to Peebles.*

*Near Crosslee Toll, on R. to Galashiels and Melrose.*

Crosslee Toll

$2\frac{1}{4}$  48 $\frac{1}{2}$

Bowland, M. Watt, esq. L.

*Enter Edinburghshire.*

Stage Hall	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	52	Torsonie, Sir J. Pringle, bart. R.
Bankhouse Inn	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	54 $\frac{3}{4}$	Pirn, Wm. Tait, esq. and Halltree, J. Davidson, esq. R.
Herriot House Toll	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	60	
Swirehouse	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	61 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Middleton	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	63 $\frac{1}{2}$	Middleton Hall, R. Hep- burn, esq. R. ; Arniston, R. Dundas, esq. L.
New Byers	3	66 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<i>A mile farther the road divides, and unites again at Powburn: the left road is some- what nearer.</i>			
Dalhousie	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	68 $\frac{1}{4}$	— Cockburn, esq. R. ; Dal- housie Castle. L.
— — —			Marquis of Lothian, R.
Hillhead	1	69 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Leswade	$\frac{1}{2}$	70 $\frac{1}{4}$	
— — —			Melville Castle, Lord Mel- ville, R. Gilmerton, R. Baird, esq. R. and half a mile farther, on R. Moredun, G. Meason, esq.
Nellfield	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	72 $\frac{3}{4}$	— Renton, esq. R.
Libberton Kirk	$\frac{1}{2}$	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	Inch, L. Gilmour, esq. R.
Powburn	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	74 $\frac{3}{4}$	
EDINBURGH	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	

## JOURNEY FROM GREटना GREEN TO GLASGOW,

THROUGH HAMILTON.

Gretna Green, Dumfriesshire, to On L <sup>a</sup> R. to Port Patrick.		
Red Hall	21 $\frac{1}{4}$	21 $\frac{1}{4}$

— — —			Mosknow, W. Graham, esq. L. and a mile farther, the Cove, — Irwine, esq.
Woodhouse Cross Near a mile be- yond, on R. a R. to Langholm,	3	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	— Irvine, esq. R.; Bon- shaw, — Irvine, esq. L. about a mile farther, on R. Blackwood House, — Bell, esq.; on L. — Ca- ruthers, esq.
ECCLESFECHAN	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	Graham Hall, — Graham, esq. R.
Brackenhill  Cross the Milk river.	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Hoddam Castle, Charles Sharp, esq. L. Castle Milk, Gen. Ross, L.
LOCKERBY Cross the Driff river.	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{3}{4}$	Blackford, — Martin, esq. L. Lockerby House, — Johnston, esq. R.
Dinwoody Green	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	Jardine Hall, Sir Wm. Jar- dine, bart. L.
— — —			Dinwoody, — Maxwell, esq. R. Greathead, Major Wright, L.
Newton of Wam- phray	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	25 $\frac{1}{4}$	Stoneriesshill, — Anderson, esq. L.; Brackenside, Lord Ellich, and Dum- crief, — Currier, esq. R.
MOFFAT On L. a R. to Dumfries.	7	32 $\frac{1}{4}$	Marsdale Park, Earl of Hopetown, L.
Bricston Brae Head On R. a R. to Edinburgh.	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	36 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Elvan Foot Bridge Lanerkshire	$\frac{1}{2}$	45 $\frac{1}{4}$	Newton, Alexander Irvine, esq. L.

<i>Cross the Clyde river.</i>					
Old Kirk of Crawford	3	48 $\frac{1}{4}$	<i>Bellefield, J Mc. Quin, esq. R.</i>		
<i>Cross the Glen-goner Water.</i>					
Abington, T. G.	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	49 $\frac{3}{4}$	<i>Sir — Colebrooke, bart.</i>		
<i>On L. a R. to Dumfries.</i>					
Duneton Water	2	51 $\frac{3}{4}$			
<i>On R. a R. to Edinburgh by Biggar.</i>					
Douglas Mill Inn	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	58 $\frac{1}{4}$	<i>C. Douglas, esq. R. and a mile farther, Douglas Castle, Lord Douglas.</i>		
<i>On R. a R. to Edinburgh; on L. to Ayr.</i>					
<i>Cross the Douglas water.</i>					
Lesmehagow T.G.	6	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	<i>— Kennedy, esq. R.; Carse, — Weir, esq.; on L. Nether House, — Steel, esq. Blackwood, Hon. Hope Weir, L.; and about a mile farther, on L. Spital, — Haddo, esq.</i>		
— — —					
Laverick or Lark Hall	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	72 $\frac{1}{2}$	<i>Patrick Holm, — McNeall, esq. L.; and about a mile farther, on L. Broomhill, — Hamilton, esq. and on L. Fair Holm, — Hamilton, esq.</i>		
<i>On R. a R. to Lanerk.</i>			<i>On R. on the banks of the Clyde, Dalziel, James Hamilton, esq.</i>		
— — —					
Aven Water	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	75 $\frac{1}{4}$	<i>Barncleugh, John Hamilton of Penketland, esq. L.</i>		



HAMILTON	1	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	<i>The Palace of the Duke of Hamilton, R.</i>
On R. a R. to Edinburgh ; on L. to Ayr.			
Bothwell Bridge	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	78	<i>Beyond on R. Orbeiston, Gen. Hamilton ; Douglas Park, Gilbert Douglas, esq. ; and Sweephope, Miss Clarke.</i>
Cross the Clyde river.			
On R. a R. to Edinburgh.			
Bothwell	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Udingston	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	<i>Bothwell Castle, Lord Douglas ; and Ruins, Hon. A. Douglas, L.</i>
Broom House, T. G.	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	81 $\frac{3}{4}$	<i>Beyond on L. Dalduie, Robert Boggle, esq. ; and a little farther, Kenmuire, — Corbet, esq. ; on R. — Buchannan, esq. Within two miles and a half of Glasgow, on L. Debath, — Hopekirk, esq. and West Thorn, — Dennison, esq. ; on R. Toucorse, — Torbet, esq. Within a mile of Glasgow, on R. West Hall, — Wallace, esq. ; and Accumlaghie, — Tennant, esq.</i>
On R. a R. to Edinburgh.			
GLASGOW	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	87 $\frac{1}{4}$	

## JOURNEY FROM GREटना GREEN TO GLASGOW,

THROUGH ANNAN AND DUMFRIES.

Gretna Green,  
Dumfriesshire  
to  
On R. a R. to  
Glasgow as above.

The Rig	2	2	Scales, — Graham, esq. R.
Dornock	4	6	Woodhall, — Irvine, esq. R.
ANNAN	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	A mile and a half beyond, Newby Ruins, Marquis of Annandale, L.
Cross the Annan river.			
Cumbertrees	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	13	Kilhead, Lady Douglas, R.
— — —			Glenstuart, Col. Douglas, R.
Ruthwell	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	Cumlungan, Earl of Mans- field, L.
— — —			
Mousewald	4	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	Mousewald, late Duke of Queenbury, R.; and two miles farther, on R. Rock Hall, Sir R. Grierson, bart.
DUMFRIES	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	26	Old College, — Young, esq ; and a little farther, Broomrig, — Denham, esq.; three miles and a half from Dumfries, on L. Carnsellach, — John- ston, esq.; and four miles and a half from Dum- fries, on L. Millhead, — Brown, esq.; and half a mile farther, on R. Kem- many Hall, — Riddall, esq.
On L. a R. to Port Patrick.			
Millhead	4	30	On L. on the banks of the Nith river, Cawhill, — Johnston, esq.
— — —			
Dalswinston	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	32 $\frac{3}{4}$	— Miller, esq. L.; and a mile and a quarter far- ther, on L. Carse, Dr. Smith.
Forest	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	— Johnston, esq. L.
Algirith Bridge	$\frac{3}{4}$	35 $\frac{1}{4}$	Beyond on L. Blackwood,
Steepends	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	36 $\frac{3}{4}$	— Copland, esq.

Gateside	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	38 $\frac{1}{2}$	Barjarg, — Hunter, esq.
Cross the Cam- pel water.			L.; and a little farther,
Thornhill	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	on L. Shaw, — Kil- patrick, esq.
Two miles far- ther on R. a R. to Elvan Foot.			
Carran Bridge	2	44	
— — —			Drumlanrig, late Duke of
SANGUHAR	10	55	Queensbury, L.; and
On L. a R. to Ayr.			farther on, Elliock, H.
Fingland	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	60 $\frac{1}{4}$	Vetch, esq.
Tarkill, Ayrshire	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	69 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Muirkirk	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	71	
On R. a R. to Edinburgh; on L. to Ayr.			Wellwood, Q. M <sup>c</sup> Adams, esq. L.; and on R. Cross- lade, R. Aird, esq.
Strathaven, La- nerkshire.	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	84 $\frac{1}{4}$	Newton, — Brown, esq. R.; and about a mile far- ther, on R. Overton, A.
Capelton	3	87 $\frac{1}{4}$	Stewart, esq.
Shawton	2	89 $\frac{1}{4}$	Torence, A. Stewart, esq.
— — —			R.
Kilbride	3	92 $\frac{1}{4}$	
On R. a R. to Hamilton; on L. to Ayr.			
Near Rutherg- len on R. a R. to Hamilton.			
RUTHERGLEN	6	98 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Gorbals	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	100 $\frac{1}{2}$	
On L. a R. to Ayr and Irvin.			
Cross the Clyde river to			
GLASGOW	$\frac{1}{2}$	101	

# JOURNEY FROM AYTON TO EDINBURGH, THROUGH DUNBAR.

Ayton, Berwickshire to On R. a R. to Eymouth. Press Inn	4	4	J. Fordyce, esq. R.
— — —			Renton, Sir — Home, bart. L.
Head Chester	4	8	
Old Cambus	$\frac{3}{4}$	$8\frac{3}{4}$	
Path Head	3	$11\frac{3}{4}$	Dunglas, Sir James Hall, bart. L.
Cross the Douglas river, and enter Haddingtonshire.			
Thornton Brook, Haddingtonshire.	2	$13\frac{3}{4}$	
Broxburn	4	$17\frac{3}{4}$	
DUNBAR	$1\frac{3}{4}$	19	Earl of Lauderdale.
West Barns	$1\frac{3}{4}$	$20\frac{3}{4}$	
Cross the Biell river.			
Belton Ford	$\frac{1}{2}$	$21\frac{1}{4}$	Belton, J. Hay, esq. A mile and a half beyond Belton Ford, on L. Ninewar, James Hamilton, esq.; and a mile farther, on R. Tynningham, Earl of Haddington.
Within one mile and a half of Linton on R. a R. to North Berwick.			
Linton Bridge	$3\frac{1}{4}$	$24\frac{1}{2}$	Smeaton, Geo. Buchan Hepburn, esq. R. Three miles beyond Linton, on R. Beanston, Lord Elcho; and near a mile farther, on L. Stevenston, F. Sittwell, esq.
Cross the Tyne river.			

HADDINGTON

5 $\frac{1}{2}$  30

Within a mile, on L. Arnisfield, Earl of Wemys. Beyond Haddington, on R. Alderston or Smeaton Park, Captain Todd, on L. Clerkington, — Houston, esq; and farther to the L. Lenexlove, Lady Blantyre; and Coalston, C. Brown, esq. A mile and a half beyond Haddington on L. Letham, George Buchan Hepburn, esq.

Gladesmuir

3 $\frac{3}{4}$  33 $\frac{3}{4}$ 

Tranent

3 $\frac{1}{4}$  37

Two miles farther on R. a R. to North Berwick.

A mile and a half beyond, on R. Preston Grange, Countess of Hyndford; and about a mile farther, on L. Drummore, Rev. Dr. Finlay, and Wallyford, — Finlay, esq.

MUSSELBURGH,

Edinburghsh. Cross the Esk river.

4 $\frac{3}{4}$  41 $\frac{3}{4}$ 

Pinkie House, Sir Archibald Hope. Beyond Musselburgh, on L. New Halls, Miss Dalrymple; and half a mile farther, on L. Brunstane, Marquis of Abercorn.

Porto Bello

2 $\frac{1}{4}$  44

Half a mile farther on R. a R. to Leith.

EDINBURGH

3 47

Within a mile of Edinburgh on L. Duddingston, Marquis of Abercorn. Entrance of Edinburgh, on L. the palace of Holyrood House.

# JOURNEY FROM DUMFRIES TO PORT PATRICK,

THROUGH CREETOWN AND STRANRAER.

Dumfries, Dumfriesshire, to Cross the Nith river, and enter Kirkudbrightshire.			About a mile beyond, on L. the Park, — Rae, esq; and half a mile farther, on R. Drummond Lodge, — Carlisle, esq. Two miles from Dumfries, on L. Maxwell Constable, esq.; on R. Castle Hill, J. M'Ghie, esq. Three miles from Dumfries, on L. Descarth, D. Milligan, esq.; and Holm, — Crosby, esq.
Lochrutton, Kirkudbrightshire Milltown of Urr	$\frac{1}{4}$ $4\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{4}{8\frac{1}{2}}$	A mile before on R. Barnbuckle Ruins, — Irvine, esq. On R. of Milltown of Urr, J. Boyd, esq.; and a mile and a half farther, on R. Culmain, — Loudoun, esq.; and about two miles beyond, on L. Blaket, — Hill, esq.
Bridge of Urr Cross the Urr river.	$4\frac{1}{2}$	13	About a mile beyond, on R. Corbytown, — Riddick, esq.; and about a mile farther to the R. Molins, Wm. Copland, esq.
CAUSEWAY END OF CASTLE DOUGLAS	$3\frac{3}{4}$	$16\frac{3}{4}$	Greenlaw, — Gordon, esq. R.
Carlingwark Inn	$\frac{1}{2}$	$17\frac{1}{4}$	Beyond on R. on a small island in the Dee river

			<i>the ruins of Thrieve Castle, — Gibson, esq.</i>
Kelton Hill	$1\frac{3}{4}$	19	
On L. a R. to Kirkudbright.			
Dee Bridge	$\frac{1}{2}$	$19\frac{1}{2}$	
Cross the river Dee.			
On R. a R. to New Galloway.			
Twynholm	$6\frac{1}{4}$	$25\frac{3}{4}$	<i>A mile and a half before Twynholm, on R. Barcaple, — Maitland, esq.; and a little farther, on R. Valley Field, — Maitland, esq.; on R. of Twynholm, Barwhinnock, — M<sup>c</sup>Millan, esq.</i>
— — —			<i>Gategall, — Stuart, esq. L.</i>
Gate House of Fleet	$4\frac{3}{4}$	$30\frac{1}{2}$	<i>Kelly — Murray, esq. L.; and a little farther, Cardiness Castle, Capt. Maxwell.</i>
Cross the Fleet Water.			
Anworth	$1\frac{1}{4}$	$32\frac{1}{4}$	<i>Boreland, — Stuart, esq. L.; and farther to the L. Ardwell, — M<sup>c</sup>Cullock, esq.; and two miles and a half beyond Anworth, on L. Glen, — Thompson, esq.</i>
On L. a R. to Creetown, by Barholm Bridge.			
CREETOWN	$7\frac{3}{4}$	40	<i>Belhasie, J. M<sup>c</sup>Cullock, esq. R.</i>
— — —			<i>The Ruins of Moorfad Castle, J. M<sup>c</sup>Cullock, esq. and a little farther to the L. Cairnsmoor, P. Stewart, esq.</i>

Lead Mines	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	45 $\frac{1}{2}$	A mile beyond on R. Ker- rochtree, P. Heron, esq.
Cross the Cree river.			
NEWTON STEW- ART, or NEW- TON DOUGLAS, Wigtonshire.	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	47 $\frac{1}{2}$	Machrimore, — Dunbar, esq. L. and two miles far- ther on L. Merton Hall, Lady Boyd.
On L. a R. to Wigton.			
The Bladenoch, River	5	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	Glashnoch Ruins,—Heron, esq. L.
— — —			Drumbuie, Earl of Dum- fries; R. and a mile far- ther on L. Craglaw, — Hamilton, esq.
Shanatown .	1	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Glenruce	10	63 $\frac{1}{2}$	Countess Dowager of Stair, L.
On L. a R. to Wigton.			
Cross the Luce river.			
— — —			Park Hay, J. D. Hay, esq. R.
Dunragget Lane	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	67	Dunragget, J. D. Hay, esq. R.
Drumflower	$\frac{1}{4}$	67 $\frac{1}{4}$	— Adair, esq. R.; on L. Guinock, J. Cathcart, esq.
Division of the Road to Inch	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	70	On a Lake, on R. Castle Kennedy, Earl of Stair.
STRANRAER	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	73 $\frac{1}{4}$	Culhorn, Earl of Stair, L.; Park, — Agnew, esq. R.
On R. a R. to Ayr; on L. to Stoney Kirk.			
Pilanton Water	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	74 $\frac{3}{4}$	
— — —			Dunsky, Sir J. H. Blair, bart. R.
PORT PATRICK	5	79 $\frac{3}{4}$	



JOURNEY FROM EDINBURGH  
TO INVERARY.

Edinburgh to			
— — —			<i>Hatton Hall, Earl Lauderdale, R.</i>
Mid-Calder	12	12	<i>Calder House, Lord Torphichen, L.</i>
Livingston, Lin-			
lithgowshire	3	15	<i>The Mansion House, —</i>
			<i>Cunningham, bart. R.</i>
Whitburn	6	21	
Hollytown, La-			
narkshire	12	33	
GLASGOW	11	44	
DUMBARTON	15	59	
Luss	12	71	<i>Rosedoe, Sir J. Colquhoun,</i>
Tarbat	8	79	<i>bart, R.</i>
Cairndow Argyle-			
shire	14	93	
INVERARY	10	103	<i>A Seat of the Duke of Ar-</i>
			<i>gyle, R.</i>

JOURNEY FROM FORT WILLIAM  
TO INVERARY.

Fort William to			
the Ferry of			
Ballychulish	10	10	
King's-House Inn	10	20	
Inverounan	9	29	
Tyndrum	9	38	
Dalmally	12	50	<i>Mountain of Cruachan Ben,</i>
			<i>R.</i>
— — —			<i>Ruins of Kilchurn Castle,</i>
			<i>the original seat of the</i>
			<i>family of Breadalbane.</i>
Inverary	16	66	

# JOURNEY FROM INVERARY TO CAMPBELTOWN.

Inverary to		
Minnard	12	12
Inverneil	12½	24½
Tarbat	10	34½
Loop	8	42½
Barr	15	57½
Campbeltown	12	69½

# JOURNEY FROM FORT WILLIAM TO FORT GEORGE.

Fort William to		
Highbridge	8	8
Lagganachadrom	13	21
Fort Augustus	8	29
Generals Hut	17	46
INVERNESS	15	61
Fort George	9	70

# JOURNEY FROM EDINBURGH TO STIRLING.

Edinburgh to		
Corstorphine	3½	3½
Kirkliston	4½	8
Linlithgow	8	16
FALKIRK	8½	24½
Bannockburn	8½	33
STIRLING	2½	35½

# JOURNEY FROM STIRLING TO BERNERA.

STIRLING to		
Dunblane	6	6
On L. a R. to		
Doune.		
Crieff	14½	20½
Ambleree	11½	31½

*Drummond Castle, a seat of  
the late Duke of Perth.*

<i>On L. a R. to</i>		
<i>Kenmore.</i>		
Wemyss Kirk	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	42 $\frac{1}{2}$
Tummel Bridge	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	55
<i>On R. a R. to</i>		
<i>Blair.</i>		
Dalnacardoch	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	64 $\frac{1}{2}$
Dalwhinnie	13	77 $\frac{1}{2}$
Garviemore	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	91
Fort Augustus	18	109
Unach Inn	9	118
Raatachan	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	143 $\frac{1}{2}$
Benera	9	152 $\frac{1}{2}$

### JOURNEY FROM EDINBURGH TO INVERNESS.

Edinburgh to			
— — —			
Queensferry	9	9	<i>Barnbugal, Earl of Rose- berry, R.</i>
			<i>Hopeton House, Earl of Hopeton.</i>
Water	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Inverkeithing	2	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Maryburgh	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Kinross	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	25	
PERTH	29	54	<i>Royal Palace of Scone.</i>
Inver Inn, near Dankeld	15	69	<i>A seat of the Duke of Athol.</i>
Moulinearn Inn	9	78	
Blair	11	89	
Dalnacardoch	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	99 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Dalwhinny	13	112 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Bridge of Spey	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	122 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Pitmain Inn	3	125 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Aviemore Inn	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	138 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Corrybrough	13 $\frac{3}{4}$	152 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Dalmagerrie	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	156 $\frac{1}{4}$	
INVERNESS	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	169	

# JOURNEY FROM EDINBURGH TO ABERDEEN.

THROUGH FIFE.

Edinburgh to			
Leith	2	2	
Pitcur Harbour, Fifeshire	6	8	
Kinghorn	1	9	
— — —			<i>Raith, — Ferguson, esq. L.</i>
Kirkcaldy	3	12	
Plaisterers Inn	7	19	<i>Lesly House, Earl of Rothes, L.</i>
New Inn	2	21	<i>Pitillock, — Law, esq. L.</i>
Crossgates Inn	3½	24½	
— — —			<i>Crawford Lodge, Earl of Crawford, L.</i>
Cupar Fife	4½	29	
Woodhaven	11	40	
DUNDEE by wa- ter, Angus- shire.	2	42	<i>Cragie House, — Guthrie, esq. R.</i>
Arbroath	17	59	
Montrose	12	71	
Inverbervie			
Mearns	12½	83½	
Stonehaven	9½	93	
ABERDEEN	14¾	107¾	

## JOURNEY FROM ABERDEEN TO BAMFF AND INVERNESS.

Aberdeen to			<i>Powis, — Leslie, esq. ; Fraserfield, — Fraser, esq. ; and Woodside, — Kilgour, esq. R. On L. Hillton, — Johnston, bart. and Middlefield, Miss Mossman ; farther on The Grove, — Lums-</i>
-------------	--	--	--

			<i>den, esq. R. and on L. Auchmill, — Forbes, esq. Parkhill, — Skene, esq. R.</i>
Old Meldrum	18	18	<i>Meldrum House, — Ur- quhart, esq. R.</i>
Chapel of Seg- gate	11 $\frac{3}{4}$	29 $\frac{1}{4}$	<i>Fyvie Castle, Gen. Gor- don. R.</i>
— — —			<i>Hatton, — Duff, esq. L.</i>
Furreff	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	
BAMFF	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	44 $\frac{1}{4}$	
— — —			<i>Ruins of Boyndie, R.</i>
Portsoy	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	51	
Cullen	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	56 $\frac{1}{2}$	
— — —			<i>Ranas, — Hay, esq. L. and farther on, Lee- chieston, Duke of Gor- don, R.</i>
Fochabers	12	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<i>Cross the Spey, and enter Mo- rayshire.</i>			
Elgin	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	77 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Forres	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	88 $\frac{3}{4}$	
— — —			<i>Burgie Castle, L.</i>
Nairn	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	99 $\frac{1}{4}$	
INVERNESS	15 $\frac{3}{4}$	115	

### JOURNEY FROM NAIRN TO DUNGSBAY HEAD.

Nairn to		
The ferry at Ar- desier Point	9	9
Cromartie	12	21
<i>Cross the Frith of Cromartie to Tair, Rosshire</i>	11	32

<i>Cross the Frith of Dornock to Dornock, Su- therlandshire</i>	9	41	<i>A Seat of the earl of Su- therland.</i>
Dunrobin	$8\frac{1}{2}$	$49\frac{1}{2}$	
Brora	$3\frac{1}{2}$	53	
Navisdale, <i>Caithnesshire</i>	$11\frac{1}{2}$	$64\frac{1}{2}$	<i>Johnny Groat's House, the northernmost in Great Britain.</i>
Borg	$6\frac{1}{2}$	71	
Balanetang	4	75	
Wick	18	93	
Keiss	7	100	
Dungsby Head	8	108	

### JOURNEY FROM DORNOCK TO FAROUT HEAD.

Dornock to		
Morich	8	8
Reyne	4	12
Aldnachrew	12	24
<i>Along the side of Loch Loyal to the</i>		
Kirk of Tongue	27	51
Tongue	1	52
<i>Cross the Ton- gue to</i>		
Melness	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$53\frac{1}{2}$
<i>Cross Loch Hope and Loch Eribol to</i>		
Port Chanvil	$14\frac{1}{2}$	68
Kyle	7	75
Farout Head	12	87

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF SCOTLAND.

---

### SITUATION, EXTENT, CLIMATE, FACE OF THE COUNTRY, &c.

SCOTLAND comprehends that part of the island of Great Britain, which lies north of the river Tweed, and is situated between 54 and 59 degrees of north latitude. It is bounded on all sides by the sea, except on the south-east, where it is joined to England. It extends 278 miles in length, but the breadth is variable, being in some places 180 miles, and in others not more than 50 or 60. It contains an area of 27,794 miles, having about 12,151,471 acres of cultivated, and 14,218,224 acres of uncultivated land, the remainder of the surface being occupied by rivers and lakes.

From its situation in the midst of a great ocean, and in such a northern latitude, Scotland cannot boast of a regular climate. It is likewise various in different places: from its insular situation, however, the cold is not so intense as in similar latitudes on the continent; the thermometer does not even sink so low during the winter as it does in the neighbourhood of London. Mountainous countries are always most subject to rain; and Great Britain being a sort of inclined plain, gradually declining from west to east, it has been supposed that on this account, the western coast is the most rainy; but in this part of the island we are inclined to think that the rain is rather owing to the prevalence of the west wind, which brings humidity with it, from the Atlantic Ocean; hence we find that more rain falls at Greenock than at Glasgow, and more at Glasgow than at Edinburgh: the east coast is however shrivelled and nipt, during the spring months, by cold and piercing east winds. Not-

withstanding all which, the air of Scotland is in general pure and healthy.

Scotland is naturally divided into two great divisions, *Highlands* and *Lowlands*; and it may again be divided into three parts, which may be called the north, middle, and south divisions. The first or northern division is separated from the middle by a chain of lakes, stretching from the Moray Frith to Loch Linnhe; the second or middle division is separated from the southern by the Friths of Forth and Clyde, and the Great Canal in the northern; it presents nothing to the eye but an assemblage of vast mountains, bordered however on the north-east and east coasts, with vales and level tracts tolerably fertile; the middle division also contains many ranges of mountains, particularly the Grampians, stretching from Aberdeenshire to the Atlantic Ocean. In these two divisions, which comprehends more than two thirds of Scotland, the arable land bears but a small proportion to the mountainous regions, which are of such ruggedness and sterility as nearly to defy the efforts of human industry. The eastern coast of the middle division and a greater part of the southern, bears a resemblance to England, and in the southern division may be seen every sort of rural variety, having in many parts verdant plains watered by copious streams, and covered with innumerable flocks of cattle; some of the tracts abounding with prospects of the most romantic kind.

The principal ridges of mountains are the Grampians; the Pentland-hills in Lothian; the Lammermuir-hills in Berwickshire; the Ochils, in Fife and Perthshire; and the Cheviot-hills, on the English borders.

The following is a list of the most remarkable mountains and hills, with their heights above the level of the sea.

*In Perthshire.*

	Feet:
Benhocan - - - - -	3724
Benhonzie	



	Feet.
Benhonzie - - - - -	2922
Benderig - - - - -	3550
Benclo, or Bengloe - -	3724
Benlach, or Benclock - -	2420
Ben Lawers - - - - -	4015
Benledi - - - - -	3009
Benivenow - - - - -	3000
Ben More - - - - -	3903
Benvorlich - - - - -	3300
Shehallion - - - - -	3564

*In Dumbartonshire.*

Ben Lomond - - - - -	3240
----------------------	------

*Ross-shire.*

Benivas, or Benivers - -	4000
--------------------------	------

*Inverness-shire.*

Ben Nevis - - - - -	4370
Cory Habbie - - - - -	2558
Meal Fourvouny - - - -	3060

*Banffshire.*

Buch of Crabrack - - - -	2377
Bellrennis - - - - -	2650
Cairngoram - - - - -	4050
Knock Hill - - - - -	2500

*Stirlingshire.*

Buccleugh - - - - -	2200
Campsie Fells - - - - -	1500

*Kirkudbrightshire.*

Cairntable - - - - -	1650
Scriffield - - - - -	2044

*Kincardineshire.*

Cairn Monearn - - - - -	1200
Mount Battock - - - - -	3465

*Roxburghshire.*

Cheviot - - - - -	2682
Eildon Hill - - - - -	1310
Wisp - - - - -	1803

*Selkirkshire.*

Ettrick Pen - - - - -	2900
-----------------------	------

	Feet.
Windless Law - - - -	2295
<i>Dumfries-shire.</i>	
Hartfell - - - -	2722
Whitcomb - - - -	2840
<i>Lanarkshire.</i>	
Lead Hills - - - -	1564
Tinto - - - -	2868
<i>Caithness.</i>	
Pap of Caithness - - -	1920

The ancient forests of Scotland have been greatly diminished, yet there are considerable remains in the districts of Marr, and Glentamar, Rannoch, Glenmore, and Strathspey, and in Ross-shire. The fir is the most common timber.

The soil of Scotland consists of every variety in nature, and its general character in point of fertility is much inferior to England. The Highlands have been compared with the moorlands of Yorkshire; but of late the principal nobility and gentry have formed themselves into a society, called *The Highland Society of Scotland*, giving premiums and various encouragements, for the improvement of the waste lands, and the amelioration of the breeds of black cattle and sheep. The soil produces wheat, rye, barley, oats, peas, and beans, flax, hemp, hay, potatoes, &c. and almost every sort of crop in common with England, although not in such perfection, and at times precarious with the season. Apples and several fruits are also produced in great abundance: Juniper shrubs grow naturally on the hills, and the whortle or blue berries (*vaccinium mertillum*) grow on the highest mountains, in the greatest abundance.

#### MINES AND MINERALS.

Scotland at present cannot boast of mines of the most precious metals, but considerable quantities of gold and silver have been found at different times; no mines are now wrought solely for silver, but the lead

lead mines are exceedingly rich in that metal. Iron ore is abundant. Copper has also been discovered in many places, and of late years a very rich mine of antimony has been opened in Westerkirk, in Dumfriesshire; the other metallic substances are cobalt, bismuth, manganese, &c. In the southern and middle districts, coal is abundant, but none has been yet discovered north of the Tay: limestone, freestone, and slates, are found in every district; and many of the marbles prove equal in colour and polish to those of Italy.

Most of the gems and precious stones have been found in Scotland, the diamond excepted; pearls are found in the great horse-muscle, a native of the northern rivers; the sapphire is found in several places of different shades, from a deep red to a transparent white, and of equal hardness with the oriental. The topaz is found in the Highland mountains, and the ruby and hyacinth mixed with the sand on the sea shore. At Portsoy is found that singular kind of granite called Moses' tables, which when polished, the marks in it resemble the Hebrew characters on a white ground; besides these there are many curious and rare fossils: among the districts of metallic ores there are many springs of mineral impregnation, and the chalybeate waters are very numerous; and at Moffat and near Edinburgh are sulphureous springs.

## RIVERS.

The rivers of this country are numerous, and descending from so elevated a country to the sea, are in general rapid and precipitous, and their innumerable cascades heighten the beauty of the scenery; the most considerable of these rivers are those of the middle division. The *Spey* rising in the mountainous district of Lochaber, rushes furiously into the eastern sea; and the *Tay* discharges into the ocean below Dundee a greater quantity of water than perhaps any other river in Britain. In this district too the *Dee*,  
*Don*,

*Don*, and *Esk*, are very large rivers. In the southern district, are the rivers *Forth*, *Clyde*, and *Tweed*, besides the numerous rivers which empty themselves into the Irish Sea, and Solway Frith; viz. the *Ayr*, *Girvan*, *South Dee*, *Nith*, and *Annan*. The northern division contains the *Beaulieu*, the *Orron Water*, the *Fleet*, the *Brora*, and the *Helmsdale*, besides several inferior streams.

The *SPEY*, as before-mentioned, is a rapid river, rising in the centre of those rocks and frightful precipices with which the vast mountain of the Coriaraich is environed, in the wilds of the northern highlands of Inverness-shire. A small lake conceals its source, from whence, with various windings, it pursues a north-east direction, gradually verging more and more towards the north, till it reaches the sea below Fochabers.

Nothing can be imagined more rude and desolate than the early part of this river's course, as it falls in a succession of precipitous cataracts from the base of the Coriaraich, and rolls with unparalleled rapidity along the valley it has formed, through an uninhabited district, till it reaches the solitary hamlet of Garvamore. A scanty succession of inconsiderable villages then adorns its banks, which swell again into the compass of a small lake, called *Loch-Inch*, near Ruthven Castle, and two of the greatest military roads to Inverness join near it, as it crosses a corner of the county of Murray. The *Spey* afterwards divides Inverness-shire from Banff-shire, passing near Grant-Town, and through the great forests of pines which encircle the territory of Castle Grant; little afterwards distinguishes its course, though the country it traverses becomes more expanded, while the villages still remain scanty and inconsiderable. The *Spey*, long before it reaches the small town of Fochabers near its mouth, widens considerably, and becoming navigable, transports the abundant pines which clothe its hills, still preserving to the last strong traits of its  
native

native rapidity. The extensive plantations, magnificent house, and beautiful grounds of Castle Gordon, decorate its approach to the sea with new features.

The TAY finds its source in the central part of the Western Highlands, where the extremity of Perthshire borders on Argyleshire, in a very wild, elevated, and mountainous district ; it flows towards the south-east by Tyndrum to Crienlarich, and then makes a curve to the north-east, as it pervades the valley of Glendochart, pursuing the same direction to form its great lake, between Killin and Taymouth, at the former of which places it is joined by the Lochy from the north-west, and a little below the latter by the Lion from the west. It then makes a considerable compass by the north, and meeting the Tumel, descending in that direction, pursues a southward course with it to Dunkeld, where the Braan from the south-west falls into it ; its tendency is then eastward, till it meets the Isla from the north-west, soon after the junction of that river with the Airdle from the north-west. The Tay, thus reinforced, makes a rapid curve, by the west to the south, till it reaches Perth, and beneath the rock of Kinnoul turns again to the south-east ; the Earne from the west joins it near Newburgh, and it then forms its firth, turning to the north-east, but after it has passed Dundee, inclining once more to the south-east, to make its exit to the sea.

The Tay is one of the most considerable and beautiful rivers in our island, traversing the whole county of Perth, amidst the richest districts of the middle range of Scotland, and forming itself the principal ornament to some of the most romantic tracts in nature ; its source is in one of the highest and wildest eminences in the western Highlands, from whence it rushes with a singularly characteristic rapidity, through the gloomy hollow of Glendochart, where it forms a small lake, with an island and a castle. The pleasant little town of Killin is delightfully situated some miles lower, on a neck of land between the two points, where the placid Lochy  
and

and the rapid Tay, strongly contrasting each other in character, form the great expanse of water, called Loch Tay; lofty mountains surround this charming lake, encircling a wooded, populous, and well-cultivated district; two good roads pervade the whole, on eminences overhanging each side of the water, and command every species of the sublime and beautiful in landscape: these scenes are varied happily by the three great turns of Loch Tay, the last of which discloses all the ornamented territory of Taymouth, whose groves sweep the whole horizon, stretching across the plain at the bottom of the lake, from the heads of two opposite mountains, and interspersed with many conspicuous buildings. The Tay makes its exit from the lake through the handsome stone bridge of Kenmore, the church of which village stands finely exalted on an eminence, looking directly down Loch Tay.

The river, now greatly increased by the junction of the Lion from its pleasant dale, but still preserving all its original rapidity, rolls in majestic state between the rich groves of Taymouth, and at Aberfeldie is crossed by a large stone bridge, built by General Wade, when the military roads were formed; the Tumel, lately enlarged by the waters of the Carrie, tumbling from the highly-improved district of the Blair of Athol, through the hollow parts of Killirancky, meets the Tay below the romantic spot of Faskally, which after passes through a finely pastured and well-timbered vale to Dunkeld, the venerable remains of whose abbey present a fine object close to the Tay, and in the midst of the Duke of Athol's numerous plantations. High obtruding hills direct its winding course in its exit from the Highlands, beneath the scanty remains of the celebrated wood of Birnam, from whence the ruined fortress of Dunsinane is seen at a considerable distance across the plain. The Tay here makes a considerable circuit to meet the Isla from Angus, and then descending beneath the ancient palace of Scone, to the fine city of Perth, passes under the arches of its noble bridge,



bridge, and sweeps in a bold semicircle round the rock of Kinnoul, opposite to the the hill of Moncrieffe, where it is said the Roman legions, struck with astonishment at the grandeur of the scene before them, suddenly halted, and cried, "Ecce Tiberim."

The Earne descends a little below this spot from Crieffe, and beneath the elevated pile of Drummond Castle adorns the fertile vale of Straith, Earne, through which its course is parallel with the Tay, till the two rivers unite near Newburgh. Thus is formed that vast æstury, called the Firth of Tay, at the head of which the important and flourishing port of Dundee spreads over a considerable eminence. This firth narrows considerably as it approaches its exit, and falls into the sea beneath the walls of Broughty Castle.

The DEE rises at the western extremity of the Grampian hills, near the borders of Inverness-shire, and intersects the whole chain of that mountainous district in its course to the sea, which tends almost invariably eastward.

The country encircling this fine river in the early part of its progress is wonderfully bold and romantic, especially about the Castle-Town of Brae-Marr, and the wells of Pannanach, where the heights are clothed with vast forest of pines. The Dee afterwards forms a more expanded valley, as it crosses the northern corner of Kincardineshire, and re-entering Aberdeenshire, passes under the arches of a noble bridge, a few miles before it falls into the sea, on the south side of New Aberdeen.

The DON finds its origin in the Grampians, somewhat northward of the Dee at Brae-Marr, on the borders of Banffshire, near Cock-bridge, pursuing a course rather inclined to the north-east till it meets the Urie from the north-west a little below Inverarie, from whence it flows to the south-west with various windings, till it reaches the sea, somewhat northward of Old Aberdeen.

The Don is throughout a very rapid and romantic river,

river, buried within its deep banks, and traversing one of the wildest districts of Scotland; the mighty ruin of Kildrumie Castle frowns over its northern shore, and it afterwards passes by the towns of Monymusk and Kintore, preserving its original character to the last; even as it approaches the sea, it remains enclosed in a deep hollow, fringed with brush-wood, where a singular bridge of one pointed arch crosses it. The river is not navigable, and its capital of Old Aberdeen (now only celebrated for its university) has yielded to the more modern consequence of its southern neighbour, which the large flourishing port of the Dee has enriched with great commercial advantages.

The NORTH and SOUTH Esk, are rivers of Angus; both these streams rise in the Grampian hills, which form a central ridge in this part of the island, terminating in the eastern sea near Aberdeen. They are both rapid rivers, though short in their course, the South Esk flowing eastward, beneath the high eminence crowned with the spires of Brechin, and under the well-planted territory of Kinnaird, with its superb mansion, and expanding into a large basin at last in front of the handsome town of Montrose, before it reaches the sea. The course of the North Esk is through a wilder district, as it divides the counties of Angus and Kincardine, inclining to the south-east, and falling into the sea a few miles north of Montrose.

The FORTH is perhaps the most important river of any in Scotland, from the length of its course, the profusion of its commerce, and its proximity to the capital. Its proper rise is in the wild tract of mountains in the western highlands, at the back of the great Ben-Lomond, towards the north-west extremity of Stirlingshire. A little before it reaches Stirling it is joined by the Teith from the north-west, one branch of which forms Loch Katyern and Loch Vanacher, and the other the Lochs of Doine, Voille, and Lubnich, before they meet near Callander, and descend together to Doune; the Allan afterwards joins the Forth, flowing



ing to the south-west from Perthshire by Dumblaine, and the Devon, in the same direction, afterwards from Kinross-shire. The course of these united streams, which altogether form the Forth, is towards the south-east, after the general junction, but with multiplied windings below Stirling. The Firth of Forth is thus formed, which, swelling into a vast expanse, and turning at last somewhat toward the north, divides Edinburgh and its adjacent counties from Fifeshire, and so falls into the German ocean.

Neither the Forth nor its auxiliary streams in general are remarkable for rapidity, though they take their origin in a mountainous district, nor is the river itself of any great magnitude, till after the union of its several branches. This happens in a rich and fertile plain, bounded towards the north by the long waving ridge of the Ochill hills, and intersected by the frequent meanders of the river, whose incessant curves, when viewed from any eminence, exhibit an apparent labyrinth of pools of water, which deceive the eye in seeming distinct from each other. In the centre of this plain, a lofty rock rises abruptly, crowned with the palace and church of Stirling, from which that town descends to the east in a long and steep street. Just where the Forth becomes increased by the tide, the little stream of the Carron descends into it, tinged with the produce of its iron-works, and the great canal from the Clyde joins it, transporting the rich manufactures of Paisley and Glasgow, and the trade of the Western Sea. The forges of Borrostoness, somewhat below the fine remains of Linlithgow Palace, front the ivyed walls of Culross Abbey, on the opposite side of the expanded basin, a little below the point where the Avon descends from the south into the Forth, which beneath Inverkeithing is narrowed considerably by a promontory from the north, where the great pass of the Queen's Ferry is established, about three miles below the high terrace and superb mansion of Hopeton. The Forth immediately after-

D

wards

wards spreads into a vast arm of the sea, as it sweeps between receding shores, beneath the groves of Barnbugle, and receiving the Almond from the south, approaches Leith, the grand and crowded port of Edinburgh.

The CLYDE finds its source in the great hills which bound Lanerkshire towards the south, between Elvan Foot and Moffatt, on the high road from Carlisle to Glasgow. Its course, with various windings, is generally north-west to Hamilton and Glasgow, where it receives the tide, entering soon afterwards its Firth, which pursues the same direction till it meets a considerable arm of the sea called Loch Long, united with which it turns to the south, and makes its exit between Ayrshire and the Isle of Bute. The Clyde has several considerable branches, the principal of which are The Douglas Water from the south-west, the Calder from the south-east, the Avon from the south-west, and the Carl flowing by Paisley from the south, united with the Grief of Renfrewshire, neither of which are considerable streams, and the Leven, which falls into it at Dumbarton from Loch Lomond.

The Clyde is one of the finest rivers in Scotland, rapid in its origin, and precipitating itself in three picturesque and tremendous falls near Lanerk, the two first of which, called Cora Lyn and Boniton Lyn, are beautifully encompassed by the grounds and plantations laid out by Sir John Lockhart Ross, of which they form the principal ornaments. At Hamilton, it passes through the princely but too level territory, surrounding the Duke of Hamilton's palace; after which it again engulfs itself in a hollow between vast rocks cloathed with brushwood, as it sweeps furiously round the eminence, on which the ruins of Bothwell Castle form the principal feature of the superb seat of Lord Douglas. Emerging from these barriers, the Clyde rolls proudly to Glasgow, which magnificent and flourishing city, with its University, lies spread  
along

along the northern bank of that river, and the eminences which overlook it, presenting a grand assemblage of objects to the wondering traveller as he approaches it.

Two magnificent stone bridges cross the Clyde at this city; another also has been lately built at Hamilton, and near Lanerk one, created by the taste and spirit of four neighbouring great landed proprietors, exhibits a beautiful structure.

Navigation now adds its consequence to the Clyde, as, crowded with vessels and gradually widening, it divides the counties of Dumbarton and Renfrew, transporting all the riches of Glasgow to the sea; to which the manufactures of the flourishing town of Paisley are added by the Dart, and those of Stirlingshire by the Grand Canal, which joins the Clyde at Kilpatrick, and forms a communication with the capital and interior of Scotland, by means of the Forth.—A vast æstuary now opens, as the high double-headed rock, crowned with the castle of Dumbarton, forms an extraordinary island in front of its town, far below which Greenock and Port Glasgow appear spread out on the opposite coast, thickly stored with large vessels. Argyleshire, intersected with its vast arms of the sea, now forms the north-western boundary of the Clyde, one of which called Loch Long, descends into that river from the central part of the county, separated only by a small neck of land, from the middle part of Loch Lomond. There the military road divides into two branches, one of which leads northward along the upper parts of Loch Lomond to Crienlarick, where it meets the great road from Tyndrum to Killin and Taymouth; the other, crossing to Loch Long, passes round its head, and traversing the dreary heights of Glen-Crow and Glen-Kinlas, descends to Loch Fine, and the delightful county of Inverary.

Loch Long is environed with lofty mountains about Arracher, where the Duke of Argyle has converted the seat of the Laird of Mac-Farlane into an excellent inn,

delightfully situated, almost on the margin of the water. It joins the Clyde just below the point where a smaller arm of the sea, called Loch Gore, descends through a narrow inlet, and where a ferry is established between the village of Row and Rosineath, a seat of the Duke of Argyle.

The KYLE, a narrow strait from which two small arms of the sea penetrate into Argyleshire, separates that county from the Isle of Bute, and communicates with the Clyde, near its mouth. An immense bay then is formed, between the Mull of Cantire, at the extremity of the Argyleshire coast, and the opposite promontory of Kirkholm Point in Galloway, starting forth from Loch Ryan, and being the *Perigonius sinus* of the Romans. The whole coast of Ayrshire forms the eastern side of this great gulph, the centre of which is occupied by the rocky and mountainous Isle of Arran, whose heights appear proudly exalted over the intervening level. Above this bold object, the smaller island of Bute, comparatively flat in its appearance, extends itself almost to the entrance of the Clyde, exhibiting the fine seat of Mount Stuart, belonging to its Marquis.

The TIVIOT and the TWEED may properly be called the boundary rivers between England and Scotland, though they certainly appertain more strongly to the latter country; nor does the Tiviot indeed pass at all through England. Its source is in the wild hills near the centre of Roxburghshire, where it flows almost northward to Hawick, inclining afterwards more towards the east, met by the Jed and the Kale, till it joins the Tweed near Kelso. The short course of this rapid stream, after its exit from the hills, is through the beautiful and highly-romantic district of Tiviotdale, profusely adorned with seats, and well sprinkled with villages. The town of Hawick, on the north road, occupies a charming spot over the river at the entrance of that district; and Jedburgh, with its ancient abbey, lies on the hills, about two miles above  
its

its centre, where the bridge of Ancram is built over it. The junction of the Tiviot with the Tweed, a little southward of Kelso, forms a charming scene; and Fleurs, the elevated seat of the Duke of Roxburgh, no where appears to so much advantage as from the high bank above the point of their union.

The Tweed finds its distant origin in the mountainous district which unites the counties of Ayr, Dumfries, and Peebles, in Scotland, somewhat northward of the celebrated springs of Moffat; its course is north-east to Peebles, where it makes a compass to the south-east, receiving the Yarrow and Eutrick Waters, soon after their junction, near Selkirk, uniting with the Tiviot at Kelso, and the Till at Cornhill, and falling into the sea below Berwick.

Nothing can be more wild and dreary than the early course of this great river, as it is fed by innumerable torrents from the bare hills it divides, and seems to collect its forces in the pleasant vale, in which its first town, Peebles, is situated, bearing the appropriate name of Tweedale. After this the country throughout continues rude and bleak, except on the immediate banks of the Tweed, that river forming here, for a great distance, the principal boundary between England and Scotland, and the surrounding tracts on each side having been for ages the theatre of disputes, national contests, and mutual hostilities. Marks of their ravages may still be traced, and much of the country contiguous to the river appears more neglected than the interior districts; yet it is now gradually emerging from this eclipse, and the Scottish side in particular, rises rapidly in cultivation, ornament, and improvement. A little below Selkirk, the beautiful remains of Melrose Abbey strongly arrest the attention of the traveller, and the Tweed is soon afterwards crossed by a handsome modern edifice of the Flybridge, leading from Jedburgh by a new road to Edinburgh. The Duke of Roxburgh's numerous plantations and superb mansion adorn the part of Tweedale above Kelso,

whose abbey and bridge are striking objects. Coldstream also is pleasantly situated on the Tweed somewhat lower, with a stately stone bridge; and an ancient one of great length, connects the suburb of Tweedmouth, with the fortified town of Berwick, which graces the northern shore of this river at its exit to the sea.

The *Ayr*, the *Irvine*, the *Doon*, the *Girvan* and the *Stincher* are rivers which discharge themselves on the long extended coast of Ayrshire, but neither of them have any remarkable features. The *Ayr* and the *Irvine*, (the former of which is joined by the *Lugar*) are in the northern part of that county, each communicating with the bay above described. Both these streams take their names from towns near their mouths, of which *Ayr* is a considerable port, being also the capital of its large county; their course is very winding, but principally directed to the north-west.

The *Doon* finds its origin in a lake on the border of Dumfriesshire, flowing northward, a little inclined to the west, till it falls into the sea below the *Ayr*.

The *Girvan* is a small stream from the north-east, reaching the sea at the town which bears its name, nearly at the southern extremity of Ayrshire, its course being mostly westward.

The *Stincher*, joined by the *Dusk*, is another inconsiderable stream, descending in nearly the same direction, with the small port of Ballantree at its mouth, and the short course of the little river *Glemap* terminates Ayrshire, falling into *Loch Ryan* at its extremity.

The *SOUTH DEE* is formed by the *Deugh* from the northern parts of *Kirkudbright*, and the *Ken* from the north-west of Dumfriesshire, both of which uniting bear the name of the *Ken*, till they reach the town of *New Galloway*. The river then, assuming the name of the *Dee*, it pursues a south-east course, forming the *Loch of Kenmoor* in its passage, after which it makes a compass from the east to the west, by the south,



forming a considerable æstuary before it reaches the town of Kirkudbright, and opening into the sea, in front of the small island, called the Ross of Balnagar, close to the point of the bay of Wigton, opposite to that of Burrow-head. This river has some fine features, and the surrounding country is wild, though inhabited. The towns of New Galloway and Kirkudbright make a handsome appearance on its banks; its lake also with its æstuary, are fine expanses of water.

The NITH is the most considerable river on the south-western side of Scotland, below the Clyde, rising from some small lakes near Cumnock in Ayrshire, not far from the source of the Luggar, one of the branches of the Ayr. It then traverses great part of Dumfriesshire, which county it at last divides from Kirkudbright, inclining chiefly to the south-east, but turning at last to the south.

This river is a very rapid and picturesque stream, forcing its way between deep banks, thickly fringed with wood, through a charming vale, bounded by lofty hills. The grand but deserted palace of Drumlanrig, now stripped of its plantations, makes a naked figure on its banks, yet is still to be admired as one of the finest specimens extant of an old Scottish castle. Dumfries is a large and opulent town, below which, the river, becoming navigable, widens considerably as it approaches the Solway Firth.

The ANNAN, rises above Queensberry Hill, westward of Moffat, a town famous for its medicinal springs, and pursues a south-eastern course, through a wild district, to the town of Annan, where it is crossed by a handsome bridge, just before it falls into the Firth of Solway, over which the great road to Port Patrick passes from Carlisle, that leading to Glasgow following its banks for a long way from Lockerby: it is a clear and rapid stream.

The BEAULIEU finds its source in the Lakes of As-sarig and Maddy, in the most northern part of Inverness-shire, winding frequently, and flowing chiefly to  
the

the south-east, till it constitutes the Firth of Beaulieu, which turning to the north-east, contracts itself into a narrow strait, opposite to the mouth of the Ness. The junction of these waters forms the Murray Firth, which expands itself considerably, but at last appears almost land-locked, as it turns by the north-west round the points of Fortrose and Fort George, dividing Ross-shire from Inverness-shire.

The course of this river from its native mountains, is singularly wild and rugged, till it reaches the district of Strathglass, where cultivation, and population begin to shew themselves. These advantages encrease, as it approaches its little capital of Beaulieu, and the Firth, which bears its name, presents a fine oval basin, encompassed by strongly-featured banks, and backed with high mountains. The Murray Firth, formed by the junction of the two rivers, is not less distinguished by grand objects, perpetually varying as the traveller follows its curving shores, and opening views into the interior recesses of the mountains of Inverness-shire, Ross-shire, and Sutherland. The strait which attends its exit to the sea, is very narrow and winding, where the little town of Fortrose covers one eminence, while the magnificent and regular pile of Fort George occupies the opposite side of the bay.

The ORRON WATER rises in the mountains of Ross-shire, a little north of the Beaulieu, and meeting other streams flowing from Loch Gillon and Loch Luichart, forms the beautiful Firth of Cromartie, in its course to the north-east. Dingwall, the small capital of Ross-shire, lies at the head of this fine bay, which divides that county from the lesser one of Cromartie, covering its southern bank. This charming expanse of water is beautifully varied in form, being also decorated with a well cultivated and populous outline, and backed by high mountains. It narrows extremely at Invergordon Ferry, where the promontory of Kirk-Michael projects into it on the Cromartie shore, after which it swells again into a very  
grand



grand and spacious bay, extending far to the north, and turning to the south-east abruptly to make its exit. All the navies of Europe might ride in this delightful basin, which is well stored with good anchorage, and appears land-locked, except where one channel communicates with the upper lake, and another opens with a grand curve to the sea, beneath the town, and the two bold rocks, called the Sutters of Cromartie.

The FLEET, the BRORA, and the HELMSDALE, are rivers of Sutherland, all descending to the south-east from a wild and mountainous district, and neither of them remarkable for its features. On the coast, between the two former, is situated the noble but deserted castle of Dunrobin, the ancient seat of the earl of Sutherland; beyond the latter, the precipices of the rocky Ord of Caithness impend horribly over a stormy ocean.

Besides these rivers, Scotland contains a great number of lakes, called Lochs, some of which are of great extent, and afford a large variety of enchanting views; and the whole abounds with excellent and various kinds of fish: indeed North Britain, may well boast of its waters; for so short a ride as thirty miles presents the traveller with a view of four most magnificent pieces. Loch-Au, Loch-Fine, Loch-Lohg, and Loch-Lomond; two indeed are of salt water, but by their narrowness give the idea of fresh-water lakes. It is an idle observation of travellers that seeing one is the same with seeing all of these superb waters; for almost every one has its peculiar characters.

*Loch-Leven* is a broad expanse, with isles and cultivated shores.

*Loch-Tay* makes three bold windings, has steep but sloping shores, cultivated in many parts, and bounded by vast hills.

*Loch-Raynack* is broad and straight, has more wildness about it, with a large natural pine wood on its southern banks.

*Loch-Tumel*

*Loch-Tumel* is narrow, confined by the sloping sides of steep hills, and has on its western limits a flat, rich, woody country.

The Loch of Spinic is almost on a flat, and its sides much indented.

*Loch-Moy* is small, and has soft features on its banks amidst rude environs.

*Loch-Ness* is strait and narrow; its shores abound with a wild magnificence, lofty, precipitous, and wooded, and has all the greatness of an Alpine lake.

*Loch-Oich* has lofty mountains at a small distance from its borders; the shores indented, and the water decorated with isles.

*Loch-Lochy*, is without isles; its shores slope, and several straits terminate its banks.

*Loch-Au* is long and waving; its little isles tufted with trees, and just appearing above the water: its two great feeds of water at each extremity, and its singular lateral discharge near one of them, sufficiently mark this great lake.

*Loch-Lomond* is the most beautiful of the Caledonian lakes. The first view of it from Tarbat, presents an extensive serpentine, winding amidst lofty hills: on the north barren, black, and rocky, which darken with their shade that contracted part of the water.

Near this gloomy tract, beneath Craig Roston, was the principal seat of the M'Gregors, a murderous clan, infamous for excesses of all kind; who at length, for a horrible massacre of the Colquhuns, or Cahouns, in the year 1602, were proscribed, and hunted down like wild beasts; their very name suppressed by act of council; so that the remnant, now dispersed, dare not even sign it to any deed. Their posterity are still said to be distinguished among the clans in which they have incorporated themselves, not only by the redness of their hair, but by their still retaining the mischievous disposition of their ancestors.

On the west side of this lake the mountains are  
cloathed

cloathed, near the bottoms, with woods of oak, quite to the water's edge; their summits lofty, naked, and craggy.

On the east side, the mountains are equally high, but the tops form a more even ridge, parallel to the lake, except where Ben Lomond overtops the rest. The upper parts are black and barren; but the lower parts have great marks of fertility, the yellow corn finely contrasting with the verdure of the groves intermixed with it.

## CANALS.

Scotland is almost divided into two parts, by the rivers Forth and Clyde. The Forth falls into the sea below Edinburgh, and has a communication with the whole eastern coast of Great Britain; with France, Ostend, Holland, Hamburgh, Prussia, Denmark, Norway, Russia, Sweden, and Greenland. The Clyde falls into the Atlantic Ocean below Glasgow, and communicates with the western coast of Great Britain, with Ireland, the south of France, Portugal, Spain, the Mediterranean, America, and the West Indies. These two rivers thus falling, in opposite directions, into the two seas which environ our island, and the neck of land between them, being scarcely twenty-four miles in breadth, suggested the idea of a junction between them, to open a communication across the kingdom, and thereby render unnecessary the long and dangerous navigation, by the Land's-end, and the Pentland-frith.

An object of such general utility did not escape the attention of Charles II. who amidst all his gallantries, was the great promoter of every design which tended to encourage trade and navigation. That monarch proposed to open a passage for transports, and small ships of war, at the expence of 500,000*l.* but the sum was much too great to be raised in his reign, and the design, was consequently laid aside. The affairs of the continent engaged the attention of succeeding princes,  
till

till the beginning of the present reign, when the Earl of Chatham, endued with all the penetration and magnanimity of an able statesman, proposed to carry the design immediately into execution, at the public expence, on a smaller scale than the original plan, but still sufficient to admit vessels of considerable burthen. Unfortunately, the resignation of that great man, among other causes, prevented the execution of a project so beneficial to the security and expedition of the British navigation in the northern seas.

This scheme, thus abandoned a second time by the state, was now taken up by individuals, some of whom were suspected of private views, inimical to the general welfare of the community; so that this great work may from that time be considered as sacrificed to the hopes of gain and influence, both with respect to the course of the canal and to its dimensions. Nature had pointed out Borrowstounness, on the Forth, and Dalnuir-burn-foot, six miles below Glasgow, on the Clyde, as the two extremities of this inland navigation; but such was the force of influence, that instead of opening the east end of the canal at Borrowstounness, where there is water at neap tides for ships of two or three hundred tons burthen, and safe lying, it was begun upon the river Carron, at the distance of a mile from its junction with the Forth, and four miles above Borrowstounness, where vessels of burthen could not float at neap tides, besides the delay, and inconveniences in navigating the Forth, and the mouth of the Carron, from floods and contrary winds, also a circuitous navigation of at least two miles.

The depth of water, and dimensions of the canal, came next under consideration, and gave rise to much controversy between the inhabitants of the east country, on one part, and a considerable number of the inhabitants of Glasgow on the other. When we consider that the space to be cut did not, with all its windings, exceed thirty, or thirty-two miles, and that this  
short

short navigation, would at once open a communication between the two seas, and all the countries lying upon those seas, common sense pointed out the propriety of the greatest depth of water that the nature of the country would admit. This was the desire of the nation in general; and it would have been the interest of Ireland, and of London, Bristol, Liverpool, and other towns of England, to have subscribed towards a design, in which their commerce, especially in time of war, was materially interested.

These considerations, however, were disregarded by the merchants; and those of the Scottish nation, who were friends to a deep canal, seeing themselves overpowered by their opponents, submitted reluctantly to an imperfect navigation. Mr. Smeaton, an able engineer from Yorkshire, had estimated the expence of four, seven, and fourteen feet water; certain merchants of Glasgow adopted the scale of four feet, which, though sufficient for the trade of that city, would scarcely have answered any valuable purpose to the nation in general; and it was suggested, no doubt invidiously, that those persons never meant that the canal should join the Clyde. While a bill for cutting the proposed ditch, of four feet water, was before parliament, and on the point of being passed, the east country gentlemen and traders took the alarm, objected to the frivolousness and partial utility of the plan, and, fortunately for the public, obtained a bill extending the depth of water to seven feet. It now became necessary to open a subscription, to the amount of 150,000*l.* which was soon filled: about 136,000*l.* was actually paid; and 50,000*l.* was afterwards added by government.

Mr. Smeaton began this arduous task in the year 1768, and overcame almost insurmountable difficulties in the execution of it. The dimensions of this canal, though greatly contracted from the original design, are much superior to any work of the same nature in South-Britain. The English canals are gene-

rally from three to five feet deep, and from twenty to forty feet wide, and the lock-gates from ten to twelve feet ; but they answer the purpose of inland carriage, from one town to another, for which alone they were designed. The depth of the canal between the Forth and the Clyde is seven feet ; its breadth at the surface sixty feet : the locks are seventy-five feet long, and their gates twenty feet wide. It is raised from the Carron by twenty locks, in a track of ten miles, to the amazing height of 155 feet above the medium full sea-mark. At the twentieth lock begins the canal of partition, on the summit between the east and west seas ; which canal of partition continues eighteen miles on a level, terminating at Hamilton-hill, a mile north-west of the Clyde, at Glasgow. In some places the canal is carried through mossy ground, and in others through solid rock. In the fourth mile of the canal there are ten locks, and a fine aqueduct bridge, which crosses the great road leading from Edinburgh to Glasgow : the expence of this mile amounted to eighteen thousand pounds. At Kirkintullock the canal is carried over the water of Logie, on an aqueduct bridge, the arch of which is ninety feet broad, and was built in three different operations of thirty feet each, having only one centre of thirty feet broad, which was shifted on small rollers from one stretch to another. Though this was a new thing, and never attempted before with an arch of this size, yet the joinings are as fairly equal as any other part of the arch ; the whole is thought to be a capital piece of masonry. There are in the whole eighteen draw-bridges, and fifteen aqueduct bridges, of considerable size, besides small ones and tunnels.

There is one reservoir of fifty acres, twenty-four feet deep ; and another of seventy acres, twenty-two feet deep, in which many springs and rivers terminate, sufficient to give a supply of water at all times. This great work was completed, by contract, in the year 1789 ; and cost about 200,000*l*. The ceremony of opening this canal in form was in July, 1790

Upon

Upon the whole, this canal, even in its contracted state, will exceed the most sanguine hopes of the public, with respect to its general utility. The distance between the entrance into the Clyde, and the Forth is, by the Pentland-frith, six hundred miles; by the canal, scarcely one hundred. But this disproportion of distance, in a sea-voyage, is trifling, when compared with the delays, the shipwrecks, the positive and casual expences attending a passage by the Hebrides and the Pentland-frith, or even by the Land's-end, particularly in time of war, when the charge of insurance is from fifteen to twenty per cent.; while, by means of the inland navigation, it seldom exceeds five per cent.

Another canal, called the Caledonian canal, is now nearly constructed, to open a communication between the Western sea and the Murray-frith, by the chain of lakes which nearly intersect the island. This great work, which is hardly equalled in Europe, in its wideness or in its depth, is most assiduously carried on, and will, when completed, open a navigation of twenty feet water, by an hundred feet wide.

#### NAME, ORIGINAL INHABITANTS, HISTORY, &c.

Scotland is supposed by some to derive its name from the Scotti, a Scythian tribe, who invaded and settled in it about the fourth century: it is, however, more probable that the appellation of Scot, was first a term of reproach, framed by enemies, rather than assumed by the nation. The highlanders, who are the genuine descendants of the ancient Scots, are absolute strangers to the name, and have been always so.

All those who speak the Gaelic language call themselves Albanich, or Gael; and their country, Alba, or Gaeldochd: whence Caledonia, the most ancient name of that part of the country which, according to the testimonies of Tacitus, Dio, and Solinus, comprehended all that country lying north of the Forth and Clyde. In proportion as the Silures, or Cimbri, advanced toward the north, the Caledonians, being cir-



cumscribed within narrower limits, were forced to emigrate into the islands on the western coasts of Scotland. It is in this period, probably, we ought to place the first great migration of the British Gael into Ireland; that kingdom being much nearer to the promontory of Galloway and Cantire, than many of the Scottish isles are to the continent of North-Britain. To the country which the Caledonians possessed they gave the name of *Caël-doch*; which is the only appellation the Scots, who speak the *Gaëlic* language, know for their own division of Britain. *Cael-doch* is a compound made up of *Gaël*, or *Caël*, the first colony of the ancient Gauls, who emigrated into Britain, and *doch*, a district, or division of a country. The Romans, by transposing the letter *l* in *Cael*, and by softening into a Latin termination the *ch* of *doch*, formed the well-known name of Caledonia. This appears to be a much more natural etymology than that of Camden, from the old British word *kaled*, hard, because the people were a hardy rustic race.

The Picts, who possessed originally the northern and eastern, and, in a later period, also the more southern division of North-Britain, were, at first, more powerful than the Caledonians of the west. It is therefore probable that the Picts, from a principle of pride, were ready to traduce and ridicule their weaker neighbours of Argyle. These two nations spoke the same language, the *Gaëlic*. In that language, *Scot*, or *Scode*, signifies a corner, or small division of a country. Accordingly, a corner of North-Britain is the name which Giraldus Cambrensis gives the little kingdom of Argyle, which the six sons of Muredus, king of Ulster, were said, according to his information, to have erected in Scotland. *Scot*, in *Gaëlic*, is much the same with *little*, or *contemptible*, in English; and *Scotland*, literally speaking, signifies a *small flock*; metaphorically, it stands for a small body of men. Others observe, that in the same language the word *Scuit* signifies a *wanderer*, and suppose that this may have



have been the origin of the name of *Scot*; a conjecture which they think is countenanced by a passage in Ammianus Marcellinus, who characterizes the men by the epithet of *per diversa vagantes*. On the whole, it appears, that for some one of the reasons couched under the above disparaging epithets, their malicious, or sneering neighbours, the Picts, or the Britons, may have given the appellation of Scots to the ancestors of the Scottish nation. At what time the inhabitants of the west of Scotland came to be distinguished by this name is uncertain. Porphyrius, the philosopher, is the first who mentions them, about the year 267; and towards the middle of the fourth century we find them mentioned with other British nations by Marcellinus, in the passage above alluded to.

The origin of the Scots has been warmly disputed by many antiquaries of note; some contending that they are of Caledonian, while others suppose that they are of Irish extraction; but what appears most probable is, that the Scots were originally descended from Britons of the south, or from Caledonians, who being pressed forward by new colonies from Gaul, till they came to the western shore of Britain, passed over into Ireland, probably about one hundred years before the christian era. About the year 320 they returned again into Britain; or at least a large colony of them, under the conduct of Fergus, and settled on the western coasts of Caledonia, from whence they had formerly migrated.

Caledonia, in its largest extent, from the Tweed and the Eden, on the south, to Caithness point, on the north, was possessed by twenty-one tribes of Aboriginal Britons, who were populous, in proportion to the greater or less fertility of the districts which they severally occupied. The tribes on the west coast must have been fewer in number than the more potent clans on the eastern shore. Every tribe enjoyed the ancient privilege of being each independent of the whole; and who only united under a Pendragon, when

danger pressed, and necessity demanded the authority of a single person, for the safety of the whole people, according to the Celtic principle of disunited independence.

As early as the year 340 we find them associated with the Picts in their expedition to the Roman province; and for upwards of ninety years after, their ravages are frequently mentioned by the Roman and British writers.

By the historians of Scotland, the reign of Fergus, the first Scots monarch, is placed in the year 330, A.C. He was the son of Ferquhard, an Irish prince, and was called into Scotland by the Caledonians, to assist them against the southern Britons, with whom they were then at war. Having landed on one of the Ebudæ, or western isles, he had a conference with the Caledonians, whose language and manners he found to be the same with those of his countrymen. Having then landed in Scotland, and taken the field, at the head of his new allies, he engaged the Britons, under their king Coilus. Victory declared in favour of the Scots; Coilus was defeated and slain; and from him the province of Kyle first received its name. After this, Fergus was declared king of the Scots, with the solemnity of an oath: but having been recalled to Ireland, to quiet some commotions there, he was drowned, in the year 305, B. C. by a sudden tempest, on his return, at a place in Ireland, called from him, Knock-Fergus, or Carrick-Fergus; *i. e.* Fergus's Rock.

Fergus I. was succeeded by his brother Feritharis, to the prejudice of his two sons, Ferlegus and Mainus. This was done in conformity to a law, by which it was ordained, that, whilst the children of their kings were infants, one of their relations, who was reckoned the most fit for the government, should be raised to the throne; but after his death the sovereignty should return to the sons of the former king. But Ferlegus, impatient for the crown, demanded it from his uncle. The dispute being referred to an assembly of the states  
Feritharis'

Feritharis was confirmed on the throne, and Ferlegus would have been condemned for sedition, had not his uncle interposed. He was, however, imprisoned; but having made his escape, he fled first to the Picts, and then to the Britons, to excite them against Feritharis. With both he failed in accomplishing his purpose; but his uncle being afterwards stabbed in his bed, the suspicion fell upon Ferlegus, who was thereupon set aside from the succession, and died in obscurity, the throne being confirmed upon his brother Mainus.

Mainus succeeded his uncle, in the year 291, A. C. and is celebrated for a peaceable and just reign of twenty-nine years; and for a treaty with Crinus, king of the Picts. He died in the year 262, A. C. and was succeeded by his son Dornadil, who was a great hunter, and instituted the laws of hunting in this country. He died in the year 233, A. C. and was succeeded by his brother Nothal; who, in the twentieth year of his reign, 213, A. C. was killed in a battle with Reuther, his nephew; upon which the latter was immediately invested with the sovereignty. A bloody war now ensued with the Picts, in which both parties were reduced to the last extremity, and glad to conclude a peace; which continued many years. Reuther died in 187, A. C. the twenty-sixth of his reign, and was succeeded by his brother Reutha; who is said to have encouraged trade and manufactures, and to have received an embassy of learned men, from Ptolemy, king of Egypt. He died in the year 171, A. C. and left the throne to his son Therreus, who, proving a tyrant, was banished, and died at York, in the year 161, A. C. His brother Josina succeeded, and cultivated the arts of peace; studying medicine and botany, &c. He reigned twenty-four years, and died in the year 137, A. C. when his son Finnan succeeded, who is celebrated as a wise monarch, and in his reign we find the origin of the Scottish parliament; as he enacted, that kings should do nothing without the consent of their grand council.

Finnan died in his thirtieth year, 107, A. C. and was succeeded by his son Durstus; who proving a tyrant, was killed in battle, by his nobles, in the ninth year of his reign. He was succeeded by his brother Even I. who was a wise monarch, and successfully assisted the Picts against the Britons. Even died in his 19th year B. C. 79, when the crown was usurped by his bastard son Gillus, who murdered the two sons of Durstus, but was killed in battle two years after. In 77, A. C. Even II. the nephew of Finnan, succeeded Gillus, and built the towns of Innelochy and Inverness. He overcame Belus, king of the Orkneys, who had invaded Scotland, and was succeeded by his son Eder, in the 30th year, A. C.; in whose time Julius Cæsar invaded the southern parts of this island. Eder is said to have assisted the Britons against the common enemy. He was succeeded, after a reign of forty-eight years, by his son Even III. in the year 12, A. C. who is represented as a monster of cruelty and lust: for, not content with having one hundred noble concubines of his own, he made a law that a man might marry as many wives as he could maintain; and that the king should lay the first night with every noble bride, and the nobles the like with the daughters of their tenants. Nor was he less remarkable for his cruelty and rapaciousness, which at length occasioned a rebellion; and Even was dethroned, imprisoned, and put to death, in the seventh year of his reign, and fourth A. C. This monster was succeeded by Metellanus, nephew of Ederus, he was a wise and good king, and reigned prosperously thirty-nine years in peace, and was succeeded by his sister's son, the famous Caractacus, A. D. 35, who is celebrated by Boece, Fordun, Monipenny, Buchanan, and all other ancient Scottish historians, as one of the greatest of their monarchs; although the English historians claim him as a British monarch, and king of the Silures, in South Wales. But the Scottish historians insist that his fame for wisdom, courage, and riches, (accumulated during the

the peaceable reign of his uncle) being very great, he was invited by the Britons to assist them in expelling the Romans, and that upon his arrival at York, to which the Britons had retired, after a defeat, he was elected general of the combined troops of the Britons, Scots, and Picts; who, though equally brave and numerous, amounting to sixty thousand men, were defeated by the Romans in three different battles; in the last of which, Caractacus's queen, daughter, and brother, were taken prisoners by Vespasian, and soon after he himself was betrayed to the Romans by his step-mother, Queen Cartismandua, and carried prisoner to Rome, where he was honourably treated by Vespasian, and afterwards restored with his relations. They add, that after this Caractacus reigned in peace, till the year 55, when he died in the twentieth year of his reign.

Caractacus was succeeded by his brother, Corbred I., who punished the treachery of Cartismandua, by burying her alive. Corbred's sister, the famous Woada or Voadicea, being married to the king of the Britons, and shamefully used by the Romans, herself being whipped, and her daughters ravished, Corbred raised a great army of Scots and Picts, expelled the Romans out of the north of England, and took Berwick. About this time the Scots were joined by a numerous tribe of the Murrays from Moravia, under their general Roderi; who assisted them in their wars, receiving the county of Murray in reward for their bravery. After this Woada raised an army of five thousand ladies, to revenge the cause of the sex, who joining the combined forces, defeated the Romans, and killed seven thousand of them; but Suetonius coming soon after, with a fresh body of ten thousand troops, the combined army was defeated, and Woada killed herself. Corbred returned to Scotland, where he died in peace, in the eighteenth year of his reign, A. D. 72, and was succeeded by Dardanus, nephew of Metellanus; who proving a cruel tyrant, was beheaded  
by

by his nobles, in the year 76. He was succeeded by Corbred II. surnamed Galdus, and called by the Roman historians Galgacus, in whose reign the invasion by Agricola happened. Agricola having completed the conquest of the southern parts, and in a great measure civilized the inhabitants, formed a like plan with regard to Scotland. At this time the Caledonians were rendered more formidable than ever they had been, by the accession of great numbers from the south; for though the Romans had civilized the greatest part, many of those savage warriors, disdaining the pleasures of a peaceable life, retired to the northward, where the martial dispositions of the Scots better suited their inclination. The utmost efforts of valour, however, were not proof against the discipline of the Roman troops, and the experience of their commander. In the third year Agricola had penetrated as far as the river Tay; but the particulars of his progress are not recorded. In the fourth year, he built a line of forts, between the friths of Forth and Clyde, to exclude the Caledonians from the south parts of the island; and the year after, he subdued those parts which lay to the south and west of his forts, viz. the counties of Galloway, Cantyre, and Argyle, which were then inhabited by a people called Cangi, who, as Tacitus expressly informs us, had never before been known to the Romans. Agricola still pursued the same prudent measures, by which he had already secured the possession of such a large tract of country, advancing slowly, and building forts as he advanced, to keep the people in obedience. The Scots, though commanded by their king, who is said to be well acquainted with the manner of fighting, and discipline of the Romans, were yet obliged to retreat; but at last, finding that the enemy made such progress, as endangered the subjugation of the whole country, he resolved to cut off their communication with the southern parts, and likewise to prevent all possibility of a retreat by sea; Agricola then divided his troops into three bodies,



bodies, having a communication with each other. Upon this Galgacus resolved to attack the weakest of the three, which consisted only of the 9th legion, and lay at that time, at a place called Louchare, about two miles from Loch-Leven, in Fifeshire. The attack was made in the night, and as the Romans were both unprepared and inferior in number, the Scots penetrated into the heart of their camp, and were making a great slaughter, when Agricola detached some light armed troops to their assistance; by whom the Caledonians in their turn were routed, and forced to fly to the marshes, and inaccessible places, where the enemy could not follow them. This engagement has been magnified by the Roman historians into a victory, though it can scarce be admitted from the testimonies of other historians. The Romans, however, certainly advanced very considerably, and the Scots as constantly retreated, till they came to the foot of the Grampian-mountains, where the Caledonians resolved to make their last stand. In the eighth year of the war, Agricola advanced to the foot of the mountains, where he found the enemy ready to receive him. A desperate engagement ensued. In the beginning, the Britons had the advantage, by the dextrous management of their bucklers; but Agricola having ordered three Tungrian and two Batavian cohorts, armed with short swords, and embossed bucklers, terminating in a point to attack the Scots, who were armed with long swords, the latter soon found these weapons useless in a close encounter; and as their bucklers only covered a small part of their bodies, they were easily cut in pieces by their adversaries. The most forward of their cavalry and charioteers fell back upon their infantry, and disordered their centre; but the Britons endeavouring to outflank their enemies, the Roman general opposed them with his horse; and the Caledonians were at length routed with great slaughter, and forced to fly into the woods, whither the Romans pursued with so little caution, that numbers of them were cut off.

Agricola,

Agricola, however, having ordered his troops to proceed more regularly, prevented the Scots from attacking and cutting off his men in separate parties, as they had expected; so that this victory proved the greatest stroke to the Caledonians that they had hitherto received. This battle is supposed by some to have been fought in Strathern, half a mile south from the kirk of Comrie; but others imagine the place to have been near Fontingal Camp, a place somewhat farther on the other side of the Tay. Great as this victory was, it seems not to have been productive of any solid or lasting advantage to the Romans; as Agricola, instead of putting an end to the war by the immediate conquest of all Caledonia, retreated into the country of the *Foresti*, commonly supposed to be Forfarshire, though others imagine it to have been the county of Fife. Here he received hostages from part of the Caledonians; and ordered part of his fleet to sail round Britain, that they might discover whether it were an island or a continent. The Romans had no sooner left that part of the country, than the Caledonians demolished all the forts they had raised; and Agricola being soon after recalled by Domitian, the farther progress of the Roman arms was stopped; Galgacus proving superior to any of the successors of that general. Galgacus or Corbredus reigned peaceably after this, till the year 110, when he died, in the thirty-fifth year of his reign.

From the time of Agricola to that of Adrian, little is known of the affairs of Scotland, except that Lugtacus succeeded his father in the year 110, and proving a cruel tyrant, was killed by his nobles, in the year 113. He was succeeded by his cousin Morgallus, in whose reign Adrian came into Britain. During this interval the Scots must have entirely driven the Romans out of their country, and re-conquered all that tract which lay between Agricola's chain of forts and Carlisle on the west, and Newcastle of Tinnmouth Bar on the east, which Adrian, on visiting Britain, fixed as  
the



the northern boundary of the Roman dominions. Here he built a wall between the mouth of the Tyne, and the Solway Frith, to shut out the barbarians; which did not answer the purpose, as it was only built of turf, and guarded by no more than eighteen thousand men. On the departure of Adrian, he left Julius Severus as his lieutenant: but he carried his arms to the north of Adrian's wall; and this long interval of peace gave so much security to Mogallus, that he degenerated into a tyrant, and was murdered by his nobles. The only instance of his tyranny, however, is a law by which it was enacted, that the estates of such as were condemned should be forfeited to his exchequer, without any part thereof being allotted to their wives and children; an act which subsists almost in its full force to this day in Great Britain and the best regulated European governments. Mogallus was succeeded by his son Conarus in the year 149, who following his father's bad example, was deposed and died in jail, in the year 163. His cousin Ethod or Ethodius I. succeeded him, who proved a good monarch, and was successful in several battles against the Romans, under Victorinus, Trebellius, and Pertinax; yet he was treacherously murdered by a harper in his thirty-third year, A. D. 195. The harper was tortured to death. Satrael, Ethod's brother, succeeded him, but becoming tyrannical, he was killed by a courtier in the fourth year of his reign, A. D. 199; and was succeeded by his brother Donald I. In the reign of Antoninus Pius, the proprætor Lollius Urbicus drove the Scots far to the northward, and repaired the chain of forts built by Agricola, which lay between the Carron on the Firth of Forth and Dunglass on the Clyde. These were joined together by turf walls, and formed a much better defence than the wall of Adrian. However, after Antoninus's death, Commodus having recalled Calpurnicus Agricola, an able commander, who kept the Scots in awe, a more dangerous war broke out than had ever been experienced by the Romans

in that quarter. The Scots having passed the wall, put all the Romans they could meet with to the sword; but they were soon repulsed by Ulpius Marcellus, a general of consummate abilities, whom Commodus sent into the island.—In a short time, however, the tyrant also recalled this able commander. After whose departure, the Roman discipline in Britain suffered a total relaxation; the soldiery grew mutinous, and great disorder ensued; but these were all removed by the arrival of Clodius Albinus, a person of great skill and experience in military affairs. His presenee for some time restrained the Scots within proper bounds; but a civil war breaking out between him and Severus, Albinus crossed over to the continent with the greatest part of the Roman forces in Britain, and met his antagonist at Lyons, a dreadful battle ensued, in which Albinus was defeated, and his army cut in pieces. The absence of the Roman forces gave encouragement to the Scots to renew their depredations, which they did with such success that this emperor became apprehensive of losing the whole island; on which he determined to go in person, and quell these troublesome enemies. The army he now collected was far more numerous than any the Romans had ever sent into Britain; and being commanded by such an able general as Severus, the Scots must have been very hard pressed. The particulars of this important expedition are very imperfectly related: we are assured, however, that Severus lost a vast number of men, it is said not less than fifty thousand, in his march through Scotland; yet he penetrated to the most northern extremity of the island, and obliged the enemy to yield up their arms. On his return he built a much stronger fortification to secure the frontiers against the enemy, than had ever been done before, and which in some places coincided with Adrian's wall, but extended farther at each end. The Scots, however, in the mean time, provoked by the brutality of the emperor's son, Caracalla, whom he had left re-

gent

gent in his absence, again took arms; on which Severus himself took the field, with a design to extirpate the whole nation; for he gave orders to his soldiers "not to spare even the child in the mother's womb." But his death, which happened soon after, put a stop to the execution of this revenge; and his son Caracalla ratified a peace with the Scots.

During all these important transactions, Scotland was governed by Donald I. who was the first Christian king of this country. He also first coined gold and silver, and died in the eighteenth year of his reign, A. D. 216. Donald was succeeded by Ethodius II. the son of Ethodius I. who acting tyrannically, was killed by his guards, in the year 231. His son Athirco succeeded, and pursuing similar measures, was deserted by his nobles, and killed himself in the twelfth year of his reign, A. D. 242. His successor Nathalours, behaving also tyrannically, was killed by his nobles in the eleventh year, A. D. 253. He was succeeded by Findocus, the son of Athirco, who proved a good monarch, but was killed while hunting, at the instigation of his brother Carausius, in his eleventh year, A. D. 264. His other brother Donald II. succeeded, but reigned only one year, being killed in battle, by Donald III. lord of the Isles, who usurped the throne, and reigned twelve years, but was killed by Crathilinthus, the son of Findocus, A. D. 277, who proved a good monarch; meantime his uncle Carausius had acquired great fame by his repeated victories over the Romans, and was elected king of the Britons. Crathilinthus died in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, A. D. 301, and was succeeded by his cousin Fincormachus, a brave and pious prince, who assisted Octavius, king of the Britons, in a successful battle against the Romans, wherein sixteen thousand Romans were slain, and fifteen thousand Britons; for which service Westmoreland and Cumberland were ceded to Scotland. He died in the forty-seventh year of his reign, A. D. 348, and was succeeded by Romachus, nephew

of Crathilinthus, who for his cruelty, was beheaded by his nobles, in the year 351. Angusian, another nephew, succeeded, and proved a good prince, but was killed in battle in the year 354; and succeeded by Fincormachus, a third nephew of Crathilinthus, who reigned well, and conquered the Picts, but was treacherously murdered in the year 357, by two Picts, who were tortured to death. He was succeeded by his son, Eugene I. under whom the Roman and Pictish forces were united against the Scots. The Picts were commanded by their king, named Hungus, and the Romans by Maximus, who murdered Valentinian III. and afterwards assumed the empire. The allies defeated Eugene in the county of Galloway; but Maximus being obliged to return southward on account of an insurrection, the Picts were in their turn defeated by the Scots. Next year, however, Maximus marched against the Scots; who being now reduced to extremity, brought into the field, not only all the men capable of bearing arms, but the women also. In this engagement, the Picts would have been utterly defeated, had they not been supported by the Romans; but Eugene being killed, with the greatest part of his nobility, the Scots were defeated; and so well did the conquerors improve their victory, that their antagonists were at last totally driven out of the country. Some of them took refuge in the Æbudæ islands and some in Scandinavia, but most of them fled to Ireland, whence they made frequent descents upon Scotland. The Picts were at first highly pleased with the victory that they had gained over their antagonists; but they being commanded to adopt the laws of the Romans, and to choose no king who was not sent them from Rome, they began to repent of their having contributed to the expulsion of the Scots; and in the 404, when Aistulphus, king of the Goths, sent over a body of exiled Scots to Britain, under Fergus, the son of Erthus, and grandson of Ethodius, brother of Eugene I. the Picts immediately joined them against the common enemy.

The

The consequence was, that the Britons were pushed to the last extremity; and the Romans being obliged, by the inundations of the northern barbarians who poured in upon them, to recal their forces from Britain, the inhabitants were reduced to a most miserable situation. In the time of Fergus II. they were obliged to give up all the country which lies north of Adrian's wall. Fergus II. is celebrated as not only a brave but a pious prince; but, though often successful against the Romans, he was at last killed in battle by them, in the sixteenth year of his reign, A. D. 420. His son Eugene II. succeeded him, and imitated his virtues. He obtained several victories over the Romans and their British allies.

In his reign Graham, the founder of the family of that name, who was of the blood-royal, and whose daughter was married to Fergus II. performed many brave exploits, and destroyed part of Antoninus's Wall, thence called Graham's Dike.

In the seventh year of Eugene, the Romans were expelled out of Scotland, after a bloody battle; and soon after left the island. Eugene died in his thirty-first year, A. D. 455, and was succeeded by Dongard his brother. It was in Eugene's reign that the Britons were reduced so low, that they were obliged to write that remarkable letter to Rome, entitled, "The groans of the Britons." This, however, not being attended with success, the Britons were obliged to call in the Saxons to their assistance. By these new allies the Scots were defeated in a great battle, and their king Dongard, drowned in the Humber, A. D. 457, which put a stop for some time to these incursions.

Hitherto we have seen the Scots very formidable enemies to the southern Britons, but when the Saxons became enemies of the Britons, the Scots joined in a strict alliance with the latter; neither does it appear that this league was ever dissolved again, though the united efforts of the Scots and Britons were not sufficient to preserve the independency of the latter.

A series of monarchs followed, of whom little is recorded. Dongard was succeeded by his brother Constantine I. who, becoming tyrannical, was killed by one of his nobles, whose daughter he had ravished; A. D. 479, in his twenty-second year. Congal I. the son of Dongard succeeded him, who conquered the Britons in a bloody battle, wherein twenty thousand Britons, with Guythel, prince of Wales, were slain.—He had afterwards some other battles with the Britons and Saxons, wherein little was gained by either party. He died in his twenty-second year, A. D. 501, and was succeeded by his brother Conranus, who also carried on a war against the Saxons, and along with the Picts, assisted first King Ambrosius, and afterwards the celebrated King Arthur against them, with considerable success. This excellent monarch, however, after all his victories, was murdered by traitors in his own chamber, in the thirty-fourth year of his reign, A. D. 535. Conranus was succeeded by Eugene III. whose reign was uncommonly peaceable. He died in the twenty-third year of his reign, A. D. 558, and was succeeded by his brother Congal II. who was a pious prince, and died in the eleventh year of his reign, A. D. 569. His brother Kinnatel succeeded, and reigned well the short time that he lived, which was only one year. He was succeeded by Aldanus, the son of Conranus, who joined the Britons against the Saxons: he died in the thirty-fifth year of his reign, A. D. 605; and was succeeded by Keneth I. the son of Congal II. who only reigned one year, and was succeeded by Eugene IV. the son of Aidanus, in the year 606. He reigned in peace, instituted good laws, and died in the fifteenth year of his reign, A. D. 621.—He was succeeded by his son Ferquhard I. who, being a vicious tyrant, was deposed by his nobles, and put in prison, where he killed himself in the year 632. His son Donald IV. succeeded him, and proved a pious and peaceable monarch, but was unfortunately drowned in Loch Tay, while fishing, in the fourteenth year



year of his reign, A. D. 646. He was succeeded by his brother Ferquhard II. who was infamous for his avarice; and died in the eighteenth year of his reign, A. D. 664, by the bite of a wolf. Malduinus, the son of Donald IV. succeeded, and was esteemed a pious and just sovereign; but his queen becoming jealous of him, strangled him in bed, in the twentieth year of his reign, A. D. 684; for which she, and her accomplices in the murder, were burnt. Eugene V. Malduin's brother, succeeded him, and proved a valiant monarch. He obtained a great victory over Edfred, king of Northumberland, who was killed with ten thousand Saxons, and their ally Bredius, king of the Picts, fled.— Eugene died in the fourth year of his reign, A. D. 688. Eugene VI. the son of Ferchard II. succeeded him, and maintained the character of a religious and peaceable monarch, he only reigned nine years, dying in the year 697, when Amberkeleth, the son of Aidan, succeeded, but was killed in battle by an arrow, in the second year of his reign. He was succeeded by his brother Eugene VII. who made peace with Garnard, king of the Picts, who married his daughter Spontana; but she was murdered, the year following, in bed, by two assassins, who had intended to kill her husband. Eugene VII. endowed several churches, and died in the sixteenth year of his reign, A. D. 715. Murdach the son of Amberkeleth, succeeded, and cultivated peace so successfully, that during his reign all the differences were settled among the Britons, Scots, Picts, and Saxons. He also built Whithorn, and the venerable Bede flourished in his time. Murdach died in the sixteenth year of his reign, and was succeeded by Etfnus, or Ethwin, the son of Eugene VII. in the year 730, who had a peaceable and prosperous reign of thirty-one years. Eugene VIII. the son of Murdach succeeded him, in the year 761, and began his reign with an act of justice, by executing Donald, lord of the Isles, and the Earl of Galloway, for their crimes; but soon after degenerated so greatly himself, that his nobles,

nobles conspired against and killed him, in the third year of his reign. Fergus III. the son of Etfinus, succeeded Eugene in the year 763, and married Ethiolia, daughter of the king of the Picts; but in the third year of his reign, neglecting her for other women, she murdered him; and, his servants being taken up on suspicion, she came into court, confessed the murder, and stabbed herself. Fergus III. was succeeded by Solvathius, the son of Eugene VIII. in the year 767, who married a daughter of the king of the Britons, and preserved his kingdom in peace and prosperity for twenty years, when he died of the gout. He was succeeded by the celebrated Achaius, the son of Ethwin, in the year 787, who, after having quelled some insurrections both in Scotland and Ireland, entered into a treaty of perpetual amity with Charles the Great, King of France and Emperor of Germany; which continued to be observed inviolably between the two nations, till the accession of James VI. to the throne of England. Achaius strengthened this alliance still farther, by marrying a daughter of Charlemagne, and by sending his brother William, with several noblemen, and four thousand troops, to assist Charles in his various wars, wherein they acquired great honour, upon which our ancient historians expatiate very largely; and inform us, that, along with these troops, Achaius sent two learned men, who are said to have given the Parisians their first taste for learning, and laid the foundation of the University of Paris; and they add that one of them was afterwards sent to Pavia, to establish learning in Italy. After this, Achaius reigned in peace, and died of age in the thirty-second year of his reign; leaving one son, named Alpinus, by his second Queen Tergusia, sister of Hungus, king of the Picts; which connection afterwards proved the foundation of the Scottish king's claim upon the Pictish crown. In the mean time Congal II. nephew of Achaius, succeeded him, according to the Scottish rule, in the year 819; but during the fifth year of his



short but peaceable reign, he was succeeded by Dongal, the son of Solvathius, in the year 824. Meantime a horrible scene of murder and incest was acted in the royal family of the Picts. Dorstologus, their king, was murdered by his brother Eganus, who married his brother's widow, Brenna; who soon after murdered him in his bed, to avenge the death of her first husband. The murder of these two princes gave rise to the next remarkable event in the history of Scotland, viz. the war with the Picts. The occasion of the quarrel was, that Dongal king of Scotland claimed, in the name of prince Alpinus, by a formal embassy, a right to the Pictish throne; which, however, was rejected by the Picts: upon which both parties had recourse to arms; but when every thing was ready for the campaign, Dongal was drowned in crossing the river Spey, in the seventh year of his reign, A. D. 731. At this time the dominions of the Scots comprehended the western islands, together with the counties of Argyle, Knapdale, Kyle, Kinture, Lochaber, and a part of Breadalbane; while the Picts possessed all the rest of Scotland, and part of Northumberland; so that the Picts seem to have been by much the most powerful people of the two. However, the Scots appear to have been superior in military skill; for Alpin, the successor of Dongal, having engaged the Pictish army near Forfar, after an obstinate engagement, defeated them, and killed their king, though not without the loss of a great number of his own men. The Picts chose Brudus, the son of their former king, to succeed him; but soon after deposed him and put him to death, on account of his stupidity and indolence. His brother Kenned shared the same fate on account of his cowardice; till at length another Brudus, a brave and spirited prince, ascended the throne, who, having raised a powerful army, began with offering terms of peace to the Scots; which, however, Alpin rejected, and insisted upon a total surrender of his crown.—Brudus on this endeavoured to procure the assistance

of Edwin, king of Northumberland. Edwin accepted the money proffered to him; but under pretence of being engaged in other wars, he refused the assistance which he had promised. Brudus, not dismayed by this disappointment, marched resolutely against his enemies; and the two armies came to an engagement near Dundee. The superior skill of the Scots in military affairs, was about to have decided the victory in their favour, when Brudus used the following stratagem, to preserve his army from destruction. He caused all his attendants, and even the women who attended his army, to assemble, and show themselves at a distance as a powerful reinforcement coming to the Picts. This struck the Scots with such a panic, that all the efforts of Alpin could not recover them; and they were accordingly defeated with great slaughter. Alpin himself was taken prisoner, and soon after beheaded, by order of the conqueror; and his head was afterwards stuck on a pole, and exposed on a wall. Alpin was succeeded by his son Kenneth II. in the year 834, who being a brave and enterprising prince, resolved to take a most severe revenge for his father's death. The Scots, however, were so dispirited by their late defeat, that they were exceedingly averse from any renewal of the war; while on the other hand, the Picts were so much elated, that they made a law by which it became death for any man to propose peace with the Scots, whom they resolved to exterminate: and some of the nobility were expelled the council on account of their opposition to this law. The consequence was, that civil dissensions took place among them, and a bloody battle was fought between the opposite parties, before the Scots had thought of making any farther resistance. By these distractions Brudus, who had in vain endeavoured to appease them, was so much affected, that he died of grief; and was succeeded by his brother Drusken; who likewise failed in his endeavours to accommodate the civil differences; so that the Scots, by gaining so much respite,

pite, at last began to recover their courage; and some of them having ventured into the Pictish territory, carried off Alpin's head from Abernethy, the capital of their dominions. In the mean time, Kenneth gained over the nobility to his side, and war was immediately renewed with great vigour. The Picts were not deficient in their preparations, and had now procured some assistance from England. The first battle was fought near Sterling; where the Picts, being deserted by their English auxiliaries were utterly defeated. Drusken escaped by the swiftness of his horse, and in a few days after made application to Kenneth for a cessation of hostilities; but as the Scottish monarch demanded a surrender of all the Pictish dominions, the treaty was instantly broken off. Kenneth pursued his good fortune, and conquered the counties of Merns, Angus, and Fife; but as he marched against Stirling, he received intelligence that these counties had again revolted, and cut off all the garrisons which he had left, and that Drusken was at the head of a considerable army in these parts. On this Kenneth hastened to oppose him, and a negotiation again took place.—The result was still unfavourable; for Kenneth insisted on an absolute surrender of the counties of Fife, Mearns, and Angus; which being refused, both parties prepared for a decisive battle. The engagement was very bloody and desperate, the Picts fighting like men in despair. Drusken renewed the battle seven times; but at last was entirely defeated and killed, and the counties in dispute became the immediate property of the conqueror. Kenneth did not fail to improve his victory, by reducing the remainder of the Pictish territories; which he is said to have done with the greatest cruelty, and even to have totally exterminated the inhabitants. The capital, called *Camelon*, supposed to have been Abernethy) held out four months; but was at length taken by surprise, and every living creature in it destroyed. This was followed by the reduction of the Maiden Castle, now that of Edinburgh;

which was abandoned by the garrison, who fled to Northumberland. After the reduction of these important places, the rest of the country made no great resistance, and Kenneth became master of the whole kingdom of Scotland.

Besides this war with the Picts, Kenneth is said to have been successful against the Saxons, though of these wars we have very little account. Having reigned ten years in peace, after his subjugation of the Picts, and composed a code of laws for the good of his people, Kenneth died of a fistula, at Fort Teviot, near Duplin, in Perthshire, in the year 854. Before his time the seat of the Scots government had been in Argyleshire; but he removed it to Scone, by transferring thither the famous stone supposed to be the palladium of Scotland, and which was afterwards carried off by Edward I. of England, and lodged in Westminster Abbey.

Kenneth II. surnamed the Great, by some historians, was succeeded by his brother Donald V. who is represented as a man of the worst character; so that the remaining Picts, who had fled out of Scotland, were encouraged to apply to the Saxons for assistance, promising to make Scotland tributary to the Saxon power after it should be conquered. This proposal was accepted; and the confederates invaded Scotland with a powerful army, and took the town of Berwick; however, they were soon after defeated by Donald, who took also their ships and provisions. This capture proved their ruin; for some of the ships being laden with wine, the Scots indulged themselves so much with that liquor, that they became incapable of defending themselves; the consequence of this was that the confederates rallying their troops, attacked them in that state of intoxication. The Scots were defeated with excessive slaughter; twenty thousand of them lay dead on the spot; the king and his principal nobility were taken prisoners: and all the country, from the Tweed to the Forth, became the property  
of

of the conquerors. Still, however, the conquerors were unable to pursue their victory farther, and a peace was concluded, on condition that the Saxons should be masters of all the conquered country.— Thus the Forth and Clyde became the southern boundaries of the Scottish dominions. It was agreed that the Forth should from that time forward be called the *Scots Sea*; and it was made capital for any Scotsman to set his foot on English ground. They were to erect no forts near the English confines, to pay an annual tribute of one thousand pounds, and to give up sixty of the sons of their chief nobility as hostages. A mint was erected by the Saxon prince named Osbræth, at Stirling; and a cross raised on the bridge at that place, with the following inscription, implying that this place was the boundary between Scotland and England:

“Anglos a Scotis separat crux ista remotis :  
Arma hic stant Bruti, stant Scoti sub hac cruce tuti.”

After the conclusion of this treaty, so humiliating to the Scots, the Picts, finding that their interest had been entirely neglected, fled to Norway, while those who remained in England were massacred. Donald shared the common fate of unfortunate princes, being dethroned and shut up in prison, where he killed himself, in the year 858. The character, however, of Donald, and the whole account of these transactions, rest on the credit of a single author, namely Boece; for other writers represent Donald as a hero, and successful in his wars: but the obscurity in which the whole of this period of Scottish history is involved, renders it impossible to determine these matters.

Donald V. was succeeded by his nephew Constantine II. the son of Kenneth II. in whose reign Scotland was first invaded by the Danes, who proved such formidable enemies to the English. This invasion was occasioned by some exiled Picts, who fled to Denmark, where they prevailed upon the king of that coun-

try to send his two brothers, Hungar and Hubba, to recover the Pictish dominions from Constantine.— These princes landed on the coast of Fife, where they committed the most horrid barbarities, not sparing even the ecclesiastics who had taken refuge in the island of May at the mouth of the Forth. Constantine defeated one of the Danish armies commanded by Hubba, near the water of Leven; but was himself defeated and taken prisoner by Hungar, who caused him to be beheaded at a place since called the Devil's Cave, in the year 874. This unfortunate action cost the Scots ten thousand men; but the Danes seem not to have purchased their victory very easily, as they were obliged immediately afterwards to abandon their conquests, and retire to their own country. The Danish monuments, however, that are to be seen in Fife, leave no room to doubt that many bloody scenes had been acted here between the Scots and Danes besides that above mentioned. Constantine II. was succeeded by his brother Eth, (or his son, as Monipenny styles him), surnamed the *Swift-footed*, from his agility. Being devoted to luxury, his nobles took him and put him in prison, where he died in three days, of melancholy, in the second year of his reign, A. D. 876. He was succeeded by Gregory the son of Dongal, contemporary with Alfred of England, and both princes deservedly acquired the surname of *Great*.— The Danes at their departure had left the Picts in possession of Fife; against whom Gregory immediately marched, and quickly drove them into the north of England, where their confederates were already masters of Northumberland and York. In their way thither they threw a garrison into the town of Berwick; but this was presently reduced by Gregory, who put to the sword all the Danes, but spared the lives of the Picts. From Berwick, Gregory pursued the Danes into Northumberland, where he defeated them; and passed the winter in Berwick. He then marched against the Cumbrians, who being mostly Picts were  
in



in alliance with the Danes, and easily overcame them, and obliged them to yield up all the lands they had formerly possessed belonging to the Scots, and he agreed to protect them from the Danes. In a short time, however, Constantine the king of the Cumbrians violated the convention he had made, and invaded Annandale; but was defeated and killed by Gregory near Lochmaben. After this victory, Gregory reduced the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland, which, it is said, were ceded to him by Alfred the Great; and indeed the situation of Alfred's affairs at this time renders such a cession probable. Gregory next engaged in a war with the Irish, to support Donach an Irish prince, against two rebellious noblemen. The Irish were the first aggressors, and invaded Gallogway; but being repulsed with great loss, Gregory went over to Ireland in person, where the two chieftains, who had been enemies to each other before, now joined their forces to oppose the common enemy. The first engagement proved fatal to one of their chiefs, named Brian, who was killed with a great number of his followers. After this victory Gregory reduced Dundalk and Drogheda. On his way to Dublin he was opposed by a chieftain, named Corneil, who shared the fate of his confederate, being also killed, and his army entirely defeated. Gregory then became guardian to the young prince, whom he came to assist, appointed a regency, and obliged them to swear that they would never admit into the country either a Dane or an Englishman, without his consent. Having then placed garrisons in the strongest fortresses, he returned to Scotland, where he built the city of Aberdeen; and died in the year 894, at his castle of Dundore in the Garioch, in the eighteenth year of his reign.

Gregory was succeeded by Donald VI. the son of Constantine II. who imitated the virtues of his predecessor. The Scotch historians unanimously agree, that Northumberland was, at that time, in the possession of their countrymen; while the English as unanimously

affirm that it was subject to the Danes, who paid homage to Alfred. Donald, however, continued to live on good terms with the English monarch, and sent him a body of forces, who proved of considerable advantage to him in his wars with the Danes. The clans of the Murrays and Rosses, having invaded each other, and commenced a bloody civil war, Donald came upon them with a great army, and punished the ringleaders, in the year 903. He died at Forres, in the year 905.

Donald was succeeded by Constantine III. the son of Eth, who married a daughter of the prince of Wales; he also entered into an alliance with the Danes against the English. The reason of this confederacy was, that the English monarch, Edward the Elder, finding the Scots in possession of the northern counties of England, made such extravagant demands upon Constantine, as obliged him to enter into an alliance with the Danes, to preserve his dominions in security. However, the league subsisted only for two years; after which the Danes found it more to their advantage to resume their ancient friendship with the English. Constantine afterwards appointed the presumptive heir to the Scottish crown, Malcolm, or, according to some, Eugene, the son of the late king Donald VI. prince of the southern counties, on condition of his defending them against the attacks of the English. The young prince had soon an opportunity of exerting his valour; but not behaving with the requisite caution, he was defeated, with the loss of almost all his army, he himself being carried wounded out of the field; and in consequence of this disaster, Constantine was obliged to do homage to Edward for the possessions he had to the south of the Scots boundary.

In the beginning of the reign of Athelstan, the son of Edward the Elder, the northern Danes were encouraged, by some conspiracies formed against that monarch, to throw off the yoke; and their success was such, that Athelstan entered into a treaty with Sithric, the Danish chief, and gave him his daughter in marriage.



riage. Sithric, however, did not long survive his nuptials; and his son Guthred, endeavouring to throw off the English yoke, was defeated, and obliged to fly into Scotland. This brought on a series of hostilities between the Scots and English, which, in the year 938, issued in a general engagement. At this time the Scots, Irish, Cumbrians, and Danes, were confederated against the English. The Scots were commanded by their king Constantine, the Irish by Anlaf, the brother of Guthred the Danish prince; the Cumbrians by their own sovereign, and the Danes by Froda. The generals of Athelstan were Edmund his brother, and Turketil his favourite. The English attacked the entrenchments of the confederates, where the chief resistance they met with was from the Scots. Constantine was in the utmost danger of being killed or taken prisoner, but was rescued by the bravery of his soldiers; however, after a most obstinate engagement, the confederates were defeated with such slaughter that the slain are said to have been innumerable. The consequence was, that the Scots were deprived of all their possessions south of the Forth; and Constantine, quite dispirited with his misfortunes, resigned the crown to Malcolm, and retired to the monastery of the Culdees, at St. Andrew's, where he became a canon, and died five years after, in A. D. 943. The distresses which the English sustained in their subsequent wars with the Danes gave the Scots an opportunity of retrieving their affairs; and in the year 944, Malcolm I. the successor of Constantine, was invested with the sovereignty of Northumberland, on condition of his holding it as a fief of the crown of England, and assisting in the defence of the northern border. Soon after the conclusion of this treaty, Malcolm going to the county of Moray, to settle some disturbances, was treacherously murdered in the ninth year of his reign. The murderers were all apprehended, tortured, and put to death. Malcolm was succeeded, in the year 952, by his son Indulfus, in whose reign the Danes became ex-

tremely formidable by their invasions, which they now renewed with greater fury than ever, being exasperated by the friendship subsisting between the Scots and English monarchs. Haquin, king of Norway, also attempted an invasion, but was defeated by Indulfus.

The first descent of the Danes was upon East Lothian, from whence they were soon expelled, but they crossed over to Fife: here they were again defeated, and driven out; and so well had Indulfus guarded the coasts, that they could not find an opportunity of landing; till having seemed to steer towards their own country, the Scots were thrown off their guard, and the Danes, on a sudden, made good their landing, at Cullen, in Banffshire. Here Indulfus soon came up with them; attacked their camp, and drove them towards their ships; but he was killed in an ambuscade, into which he fell during the pursuit, in the ninth year of his reign. He was succeeded by Duffus, the son of Malcolm I. in the year 961, to whom historians have given an excellent character; but who, after a reign of five years, was murdered in the year 966. He was succeeded by Culen, the son of Indulfus, who had been nominated prince of Cumberland, in his father's life time, as heir-apparent to the throne. He is represented as being a very degenerate prince; and is said to have given himself up to sensuality, in a manner almost incredible, being guilty of incontinence, not only with women of all ranks, but even with his own sisters and daughters. The people in the mean time were fleeced, to support the extravagance and luxury of their prince. In consequence of this, an assembly of the states was convened, at Scone, for the resettling of the government; but, on his way thither, Culen was assassinated, in the fourth year of his reign, near the village of Methven, by Rohard, or Rodard, thane of Fife, whose daughter he had debauched. The provocations which Culen had given to his nobility seem to have rendered them untractable and licentious; which gave occasion to a remarkable revolution, in the  
reign

reign of Kenneth III. who succeeded Culen in the year 970. This prince being a man of great resolution, began with relieving the common people from the oppressions of the nobility, which were now intolerable; and this plan he pursued with so much success, that having nothing to fear from the great barons, he ordered them to appear before him, at Lanerk; but the greater part, conscious of their demerits, did not attend. The king so well dissembled his displeasure, that those who came were quite charmed with his affability, and the noble entertainment that he gave them; in consequence of which, when an assembly was called next year, the guilty were encouraged to appear as well as the innocent. No sooner had this assembly met, however, than the place of meeting was beset with armed men. The king then informed them, that none had any thing to apprehend, excepting such as had been notorious offenders; and these he ordered to be immediately taken into custody; telling them, that their submitting to public justice must be the price of their liberty. They were obliged to accept the king's offer, and the criminals were punished according to their deserts. About this time, Edgar, king of England, finding himself hard pressed by the Danes, found means to unite the king of Scotland and the prince of Cumberland along with himself in a treaty against the Danes: which gave occasion to a report, that Kenneth had become tributary to the king of England. This, however, is utterly denied by all the Scots historians; who affirm that Kenneth cultivated a good correspondence with Edgar, both because he expected assistance in defending his coasts, and because he intended entirely to alter the mode of succession to the throne.

About this time the Danes made a dreadful invasion. Their original intention seems to have been, to land on some part of the English coasts; but finding them, probably, too well guarded, they landed at Montrose, in Scotland; committing every where the most  
dreadful

dreadful ravages. Kenneth, at that time, was at Stirling, and quite unprepared ; having, however, collected a few troops, he cut off many of the enemy, as they were straggling up and down, but could not prevent them from besieging Perth. Nevertheless, as the king's army constantly increased, he resolved to give the enemy battle. The scene of this action was at Luncarty, near Perth. The king is said to have offered ten pounds in silver, or the value of it in land, for the head of every Dane which should be brought him ; and an immunity from all taxes to the soldiers who served in his army, provided they should be victorious : but, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Scots, their enemies fought so desperately, that Kenneth's army fled, and must have been totally defeated, had not the fugitives been stopped by a yeoman, named Thomas, and his two sons, who were coming up to the battle. Buchanan and Boece inform us, that those countrymen were ploughing in a field, hard by the scene of action, and perceiving that their countrymen fled, they loosed their oxen, and made use of the yokes as weapons, with which they first obliged their countrymen to stand, and then fell upon their enemies. The fight was now renewed with such fury, on the part of the Scots, that the Danes were utterly defeated ; and, after the battle, the king rewarded Thomas with the barony of Errol, in the Carse of Gowrie ; ennobled his family, and gave them an armorial bearing of a bloody yoke in a field, alluding to the rustic weapons with which they had achieved this glorious exploit ; and gave them also the surname of Hay, because when weary with the fatigue of his exertions, he had said, " Oh, Hay !" After this, Kenneth stained all his glory by poisoning prince Malcolm, lord of Cumberland, &c. the heir-apparent of the crown ; and to secure the succession more effectually in his own family, prevailed on the states to make the succession hereditary, without regard to infancy or age. After this, either the king's conscience persuaded him, or the

the superstition of the times invented the story, that he heard a voice from heaven, threatening him and his son with vengeance for the murder of the prince. In either case the threatening was fulfilled : for, in the year 994, Kenneth was murdered by a lady named *Fenella*, whose son he had caused to be put to death. The murder was perpetrated in Fenella's castle, at Fettercairn, in the Mearns, where she had persuaded the king to pay her a visit, by an automaton image of the king, in brass, which held out a golden apple in its hand, which Fenella desired the king to take ; but he had no sooner done so, than the internal springs moved a cross bow, held by the image, and shot the king through the body. His attendants waited long near the place, but being at length tired out, they broke open the doors, and found their king murdered ; upon which they laid the castle in ashes ; but Fenella had escaped by a postern.

The throne was then seized by an usurper named Constantine IV. the son of Culen, who being killed in battle at Cramond, after a reign of a year and a half, was succeeded by Grim, the son of King Duffus ; and he again was defeated and killed by Malcolm, the son of Kenneth, the lawful heir to the Scottish throne, in the year 1004. After this victory, however, Malcolm did not immediately assume the sovereignty ; but asked the crown from the nobles, although by the law passed in the reign of Kenneth, the succession to the throne of Scotland was now hereditary. This they immediately granted, and Malcolm was crowned in the year 1004. He joined himself in alliance with the king of England ; and proved so successful against the Danes in England, that Sweno their king resolved to direct his whole force against him, by an invasion of Scotland. His first attempt, however, proved very unsuccessful ; all his soldiers being cut in pieces, except some few who escaped to their ships, while the loss of the Scots amounted to only thirty men. But in the mean time, Duncan, prince of Cumberland, having neglected to  
pay

pay his homage to the king of England, the latter invaded that country in conjunction with the Danes. Malcolm took the field against them, and defeated both; but while he was thus employed in the south, a new army of Danes landed in the north, at the mouth of the Spey. Malcolm advanced against them with an army much inferior in number; and his men, neglecting every thing but the blind impulses of fury, were almost all cut to pieces; Malcolm himself being desperately wounded. By this victory the Danes were so much elated, that they sent for their wives and children, intending to settle in this country. The castle of Nairn, then thought almost impregnable, fell into their hands; and the towns of Elgin and Forres were abandoned both by their garrisons and inhabitants. The Scots were every where treated as a conquered people, and employed in the most servile offices by the haughty conquerors; who, to render the castle of Nairn, as they thought, absolutely impregnable, cut through the small isthmus which joined it to the land. All this time, however, Malcolm was raising forces in the southern counties; and having at last got an army together, he came up with the Danes at Murtloch, near Balveny, which appears at this day to have been a strong Danish fortification. Here he attacked the enemy; but having the misfortune to lose three of his general officers, he was again obliged to retreat. The Danish general, however, happening to be killed in the pursuit, the Scots were encouraged to renew the fight with such vigour, that they obtained at last a complete victory; but suffered so much that they were unable to derive from it all the advantages which might otherwise have accrued. On the news of this ill success, Sweno ordered two fleets, one from England, and another from Norway, to make a descent upon Scotland, under Canus, one of his most renowned generals. The Danes attempted to land at the mouth of the Forth; but finding every place there well fortified, they were obliged to move farther northward,



ward, and effected their purpose at Redhead in Angus-shire. The castle of Brechin was first besieged : but meeting with a stout resistance there, they laid the town and church in ashes. From thence they advanced to the village of Panbride, and encamped at a place called Barr, in the neighbourhood of which both parties prepared to decide the fate of Scotland ; for as Moray and the northern provinces were already in the possession of the Danes, it was evident that a victory at this time must put them in possession of the whole. The engagement was desperate, and so bloody that the rivulet which proceeds from Loch Tay is said to have had its water dyed with the blood of the slain ; but at last the Danes gave way and fled.

There was at that time in the army of Malcolm, a young prince of the name of Keith, who commanded a colony of the Catti, a German tribe, who settled in the north of Scotland and gave name to Caithness. He pursued Camus ; and having overtaken him, engaged and killed him ; but another Scots officer coming up, disputed with Keith the glory of the action. While the dispute lasted, Malcolm came up ; who suffered them to decide it by single combat ; in this second contest, Keith proved also victorious, and killed his antagonist. The dying person confessed the justice of Keith's claim ; and Malcolm dipping his finger in his blood, marked the shield of Keith with three strokes, pronouncing the words *Veritas vincit*, "Truth overcomes," which has ever since been the armorial bearing and motto of the family of Keith. The shattered remains of the Danish forces reached their ships ; but being driven back by contrary winds, and provisions becoming scarce, they put ashore five hundred men on the coast of Buchan, to procure them some food ; but their communication being soon cut off, they fortified themselves as well as they could, and made a desperate resistance ; but at last were all put to the sword. The place where this massacre happened is still called *Crudane* ; being probably an abbreviation of *Cruor Danorum*,

*Danorum*, the blood of the Danes, a name imposed on it by the ecclesiastics of those days. Sweno, not yet discouraged, sent his son Canute, afterwards king of England, and one of the greatest warriors of that age, into Scotland, with an army more powerful than any that had yet appeared. Canute landed in Buchan; and as the Scots were much weakened by such a long-continued war, Malcolm thought it prudent to act on the defensive; but the Scots, who now conceived themselves to be invincible, demanded to be led on to a general engagement. Malcolm complied with their desire, and a battle ensued; in which though neither party had much reason to boast of victory, the Danes were so much reduced that they willingly concluded a peace on the following terms, viz. That the Danes should immediately depart Scotland; that as long as Malcolm and Sweno lived, neither of them should wage war with the other, or help each other's enemies; and that the field in which the battle was fought, should be set apart and consecrated for the burial of the dead. The stipulations were punctually fulfilled by Malcolm, who built in the neighbourhood a chapel, dedicated to Olaus, the tutelar saint of these northern nations. After all these glorious exploits, and becoming the second legislator in the Scottish nation, Malcolm is said to have stained the latter part of his reign with avarice and oppression; in consequence of which he was murdered at the age of eighty, after he had reigned upwards of thirty years. This assassination was perpetrated when he was on his way to Glammis. His own domestics are said to have been privy to the murder, and to have fled, along with the conspirators; but in passing the lake of Forfar on the ice, it gave way with them, and they were all drowned, their bodies being discovered some days after. This account is confirmed by the sculptures upon some stones erected near the spot; one of them, which is still called *Malcolm's grave-stone*, and all of



of them exhibit some rude representations of the murder, and fate of the assassins.

Malcolm II. was succeeded, in the year 1034, by his grandson Duncan I. but he is said to have had another grandson, by a daughter named *Dowoda*, viz. the famous Macbeth; though some are of opinion that Macbeth was not the grandson of Malcolm, but of Fennella, who murdered Kenneth III. The first years of Duncan's reign passed in tranquility, but domestic broils soon took place on the following occasion.—Banquo, thane of Lochaber, and ancestor to the royal family of Stuart, acted then in the capacity of steward to Duncan, by collecting his rents; but being very rigid in the execution of his office, he was way-laid, robbed, and almost murdered. Of this outrage Banquo complained, as soon as he recovered of his wounds, and could appear at court. The robbers were summoned to surrender themselves up to justice; but, instead of obeying, they killed the messenger. Macbeth represented this in such strong terms, that he was sent with an army to reduce the insurgents, who had already destroyed many of the king's friends. This commission he performed with such success, that the rebel chief put an end to his own life; after which Macbeth sent his head to the king, and then proceeded with the utmost severity against the insurgents, who were composed of Irishmen, Islanders, and Highlanders. This insurrection was scarcely quelled, when the Danes landed again in Fife; and Duncan put himself at the head of an army, having the thanes Macbeth and Banquo serving under him. The Danes were commanded by Sweno, king of Norway, and the eldest son of Canute. He proceeded with all the barbarity customary with his nation, putting to death men, women, and children, who fell in his way. A battle was fought between the two nations near Culross, in which the Scots were defeated; but the Danes purchased their victory so dearly, that they could not improve it; and Duncan retreated to Perth, while Mac-

beth was sent to raise more forces. In the mean time Sweno laid siege to Perth, which was defended by Duncan and Banquo. The Danes were so much distressed for want of provisions, that they at last consented to treat for a peace, provided the pressing necessities of the army were relieved. The Scots historians inform us, that this treaty was set on foot to amuse Sweno, and gain time for the stratagem which Duncan was preparing. This was no other than a barbarous contrivance of infusing intoxicating herbs into the liquors, that were sent with the other provisions to the Danish camp. These soporifics had their intended effect; and while the Danes were under their influence, Macbeth and Banquo broke into their camp, where they put all to the sword, and it was with difficulty that some of Sweno's attendants carried him on board the only ship of all the fleet that returned to Norway. It was not long, however, before a fresh body of Danes landed at Kinghorn, in Fifeshire; but they were entirely defeated by Macbeth and Banquo. Such of the Danes as escaped fled to their ships; but before they departed they obtained leave to bury their dead in Inchcolm, a small island lying in the Forth, where one of their monuments is still to be seen.

Thus ended the formidable invasions of the Danes; after which Duncan applied himself to the administration of justice, and the reformation of the manners of his subjects. Macbeth, however, who had obtained great reputation by his success against the Danes, began to form ambitious designs, and to aspire to the crown itself. The fables relating to his usurpation are so well known from the tragedy composed by Shakespear, which bears the name of *Macbeth*, that we need not take notice of them; but only mention the fact, that Duncan, not knowing that he had so dangerous an enemy near his person, was murdered at Inverness, in the sixth year of his reign, by Macbeth, who succeeded him in the throne, in the year 1040. During the greatest part of the reign of the  
usurper,

usurper, Malcolm, the true heir to the crown of Scotland, kept close in his principality of Cumberland, without any thoughts of ascending his father's throne. Macbeth for some time governed with moderation, and enacted some excellent laws; but at last became a tyrant. Becoming jealous of Banquo, the most powerful subject in his dominions, he invited him to an entertainment, and caused him to be treacherously murdered. His son Fleance was destined to the same fate, but escaped to Wales. After him Macduff, the thane of Fife, was the most powerful person in Scotland; for which reason, Macbeth determined to destroy him. But Macduff understanding this, fled to France; and Macbeth cruelly put to death his wife and infant children, and sequestered his estate. Macduff vowed revenge, and encouraged Malcolm to attempt to dethrone the tyrant. Macbeth opposed them with his whole force; but being defeated in a pitched battle, he took refuge in the most inaccessible places of the Highlands, where he defended himself for two years; but in the mean time Malcolm was acknowledged king of Scotland, and crowned at Seone, in the year 1055. The war between Macbeth and the new king continued for two years after the coronation of the latter; but at last he was killed in a sally by Macduff. The public tranquillity, however, was not restored by his death: for his followers elected one of his kinsmen, named *Lullach*, surnamed the *Idiot*, to succeed him; but he, unable to withstand Malcolm, withdrew to the north, where, being pursued, he was killed at Essey, in Strathbogie, after a reign of four months.

Malcolm being now established on the throne, began with rewarding Macduff for his great services; and conferred upon his family four extraordinary privileges; 1. That they should place the king in his chair of state at the coronation. 2. That they should lead the van of all the royal armies. 3. That they should have a regality within themselves; and 4. That if any of Macduff's family should happen to kill a noble-

man unpremeditatedly, he should pay twenty-four marks of silver, and if a plebian twelve. The king's next care was to reinstate in their father's possessions all the children that had been disinherited by the late tyrant; which he did in a convention of his nobles held at Forfar. In the time of William the Conqueror, Malcolm was engaged in a dangerous war with England, the occasion of which was as follows: on the death of Edward the Confessor, Harold II. siezèd the throne of England, to the prejudice of Edgar Atheling, the true heir to the crown. However, he created him earl of Oxford, and treated him with great respect; but on the defeat and death of Harold, William discovered some jealousy of Edgar. Soon after, William having occasion to pay a visit to his dominions in Normandy, he appointed Edgar to attend him, along with some other noblemen whom he suspected to be in his interest; but on his return to England, he found the people in a state of such disaffection to his government, that he proceeded with great severity, and great numbers of his subjects were obliged to take refuge in Cumberland and the southern parts of Malcolm's dominions. Edgar had two sisters, Margaret and Christina: these, with his two chief friends Gospatric and Marteswin soon made him sensible how precarious his life was under such a jealous tyrant, and persuaded him to make preparations for flying into Hungary or some foreign country. Edgar accordingly set sail with his mother Agatha, his two sisters, and a great train of Anglo-Saxon noblemen; but by stress of weather were forced into the Frith of Forth, where the illustrious exiles landed at a place since then called the *Queen's Ferry*. Malcolm no sooner heard of their landing than he paid them a visit in person; and at this visit he fell in love with the princess Margaret. In consequence of this, the chief of Edgar's party repaired to the court of Scotland. William soon made a formal demand of Edgar; and on Malcolm's refusal, declared war against him. William was  
the

the most formidable enemy the Scots had ever encountered, as having not only the whole force of England, but of Normandy at his command. However, as he had tyrannized most unmercifully over his English subjects, they were much more inclined to assist his enemies than their own prince: and he even found himself obliged to give up the county of Northumberland to Gospatric, who had followed Edgar, upon condition of his making war upon the Scots. This nobleman accordingly invaded Cumberland; in return for which Malcolm ravaged Northumberland in a dreadful manner, carrying off an immense booty, and inviting at the same time the Irish and Danes to join him. Even at this time the Danes kept up their claims to the crown of England, so that they could not be supposed very zealous for the interest of Edgar. The Irish were also interested in advancing the cause of Harold's three sons, who had put themselves under their protection, besides their view of obtaining plunder at the expence of any party. However, as all these views tended to the pulling down of William's power, an union was formed against him; but when they came to particular stipulations the parties immediately disagreed. The three sons of Harold, with a body of Irish made a descent upon Somersetshire, and defeated a body of English; but the Irish having thus obtained an opportunity of acquiring some booty, immediately retired with it, after having ravaged the country. The Danes landed at the mouth of the Humber from forty small ships, where they were joined by Edgar and his party; and had the allies been unanimous, it is probable that William's government would have been overthrown. By this time William had taken from Gospatric the earldom of Northumberland, and given it to Robert Cummin, one of his Norman barons; but the Northumbrians having joined Gospatric, and received the Danes as their countrymen, murdered Cummin and all his followers at Durham, where they had been guilty of great cruelties. After this, they laid siege to

the forts built by William in Yorkshire; but not being able to reduce them, the English, Scots and Danes, united their forces, took the city of York, and put to the sword three thousand Normans, who were there in garrison; and this success was followed by many incursions and ravages, in which the Danes and Northumbrians acquired great booty. It soon appeared, that these allies had the interest of Edgar no more at heart than the Irish; and that all the dependence of this forlorn prince, was upon Malcolm, and the few Englishmen, who had followed his fortune; for the booty was no sooner obtained, than the Danes retired to their ships, and the Northumbrians to their habitations, as though they had been in perfect safety. But in the mean time William, having raised a considerable army, advanced northwards. He first took a severe revenge upon the Northumbrians; then he reduced the city of York, and put to death all the inhabitants; and perceiving, that danger was still threatened by the Danes, he bribed them with a sum of money to depart to their own country. Malcolm was now left alone to encounter this formidable adversary; who finding himself unable to oppose so great a force, withdrew to his own dominions, where he remained for some time upon the defensive, but making great preparations for invading England once more.

His second invasion took place in the year 1071, while William was employed in quelling an insurrection in Wales. He is said, at this time, to have behaved with the greatest cruelty. He invaded England by Cumberland, ravaged Teesdale; and at a place, called *Hundreds-keld*, he massacred some English noblemen with all their followers. From thence he marched to Cleveland in the north riding of Yorkshire, which he also ravaged with the utmost cruelty, sending back the booty, with part of his army to Scotland: after which he pillaged the bishopric of Durham, where he is said not to have spared the most sacred edifices, but to have burnt them to the ground.

Meanwhile,

Meanwhile, Gospatric, to whom William had again ceded Northumberland, attempted to make a diversion in his favour, by invading Cumberland; but being utterly defeated by Malcolm, he was obliged to shut himself up in Bamborough castle; while Malcolm returned in triumph, with his army to Scotland, where he married the princess Margaret, who proved a most excellent queen.

In the year 1072, William having greatly augmented his army, invaded Scotland in his turn. The particulars of the war, are unknown; but it certainly ended to the disadvantage of the Scots, as Malcolm agreed to pay him homage. The English historians contend that the homage was for the whole of his dominions; but the Scots affirm that it was only for those he possessed in England. On the conclusion of the peace, a cross was erected at Stanmore in Richmondshire, with the arms of both Kings, to serve as a boundary between the possessions of William, and the feudal dominions of Malcolm. Part of this monument, called *Re-cross*, or rather *Roy-cross: the cross of kings*, was entire in the days of Camden.

This peace produced the greatest alteration in the manners of the Scots. What contributed chiefly to this, was the excellent disposition of queen Margaret; who was, for that age, a pattern of piety and politeness; and next to this, was the number of foreigners who had settled in Scotland; among whom were some Frenchmen. Malcolm himself, also, was far from being averse from a reformation, and even set the example. During her husband's absence in England queen Margaret had chosen for her confessor one Turgot, whom she also made her assistant in her intended reformation. She began with new modelling her own court; into which she introduced the officers, furniture, and manner of living, common in the more polite nations of Europe. She dismissed from her service, all who were noted for immorality and impiety; she charged Turgot, on pain of her displeasure, to give  
his



his real sentiments on the state of the kingdom; after the best enquiry he could make. By him she was informed that faction reigned among the nobles, rapine among the commons, and incontinence among all ranks. Above all, he complained that the kingdom was destitute of a learned clergy, capable of reforming the people by their example and doctrine. All this the queen represented to her husband, and prevailed upon him to set about the work of reformation immediately; in which, however, he met with considerable opposition. The Scots, accustomed to oppress their inferiors, thought that all restrictions of their power were as many steps towards their slavery. The introduction of foreign offices, and titles, confirmed them in this opinion; and such a dangerous insurrection happened in Moray, and some of the northern counties, that Malcolm was obliged to march against the rebels in person. He found them indeed very formidable; but they were so much intimidated by his resolution, that they entreated the clergy who were among them to intercede with the king in their favour; Malcolm received their submission, but refused to grant an unconditional pardon. He gave all the common people, indeed, leave to return to their habitations, but obliged the higher ranks to surrender themselves to his pleasure. Many of the most guilty were put to death, or condemned to perpetual imprisonment; while others had their estates confiscated. This severity checked the rebellious spirit of the Scots, upon which Malcolm returned to his plans of reformation still: however, he found himself opposed even in those abuses which were most obvious and glaring. He durst not entirely abolish that infamous practice of the landlord claiming the first night with his tenant's bride; though, by the queen's influence, the privilege was changed into the payment of a piece of money by the bridegroom, and was afterwards known by the name of *mercheta mulierum*, or the *woman's merk*. - In those days the  
Scots



Scots were without the practice of saying grace after meals till it was introduced by Margaret, who gave a glass of wine to those who remained at the royal table, and heard the thanksgiving; which gave rise to the term of the *grace drink*. Besides this the terms of the duration of Lent and Easter were fixed; the king and queen bestowed large alms to the poor, and the latter washed the feet of six of their number; many churches, monasteries, &c. were erected; and the clerical revenues augmented.

In the year 1077, Malcolm again invaded England; but upon what provocation, or with what success, is not well known. But in the year 1088, after the death of the Conqueror, he again espoused the cause of Edgar Atheling, who had been reduced to implore his assistance a second time, when William Rufus ascended the throne of England. At the time of Edgar's arrival, Malcolm was at the head of a brave and well-disciplined army, with which he penetrated a great way into the country of the enemy; and as it is said, returned to Scotland with an immense booty. William resolved to revenge the injury, and prepared great armaments, both by sea and land, for the invasion of Scotland. His success, however, was not answerable to his preparations. His fleet was dashed to pieces by storms, and almost all on board of it perished. Malcolm had also laid waste the country through which his antagonist was to pass, in such an effectual manner, that William lost a great part of his troops by fatigue and famine; and when he arrived in Scotland, found himself in a situation very little able to resist Malcolm, who was advancing against him with a powerful army. In this distress, Rufus had recourse to Robert de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, who dissuaded him from venturing a battle, but advised him by all means to open a negociation by Edgar and the other English noblemen who resided with Malcolm. Edgar undertook the negociation, on condition of his being restored to his estates in England. Malcolm had

had never yet recognized the right of William Rufus to the throne of England, and therefore refused to treat with him as a sovereign prince; but offered to enter into a negociation with his brother Robert, surnamed *Curthosé*, from the shortness of his legs. The two princes accordingly met; and Malcolm having shown Robert the disposition of his army, offered to cut off his brother William, and to pay him the homage he had been accustomed to pay to the Conqueror for his English dominions. But Robert generously answered, that he had resigned to William his right of primogeniture in England; and that he had even become one of William's subjects by accepting of an English estate. An interview with William then followed, in which it was agreed, that the king of England should restore to Malcolm all his southern possessions, for which he should pay the same homage he had been accustomed to do to the Conqueror; that he should restore to Malcolm twelve disputed manors, and give him likewise twelve marks of gold yearly, besides restoring to Edgar all his English estates. This treaty was concluded in Lothian, according to the English historians; but at Leeds, in Yorkshire, according to the Scots. However, William considered the terms as so very dishonourable, that he resolved not to fulfil them. Soon after his departure, Edgar and Robert began to press him to fulfil his engagements; but receiving only evasive answers, they passed over into Normandy. After their departure, William applied himself to the fortification of his northern boundaries, especially Carlisle, which had been destroyed by the Danes two hundred years before. As this place lay within the feudal dominions of Malcolm, he complained of William's proceeding as a breach of the late treaty; and soon after repaired to the English court at Gloucester, that he might have a personal interview with the king of England, and obtain redress. On his arrival, William refused him admittance to his presence; without paying him homage. Malcolm offered this in the same

same manner as had been done by his predecessors, that is, on the confines of the two kingdoms; but this being rejected by William, Malcolm returned to Scotland in a rage, and prepared again for war. The first of Malcolm's military operations now proved fatal to him; but the circumstances of his death are variously related. According to the Scots historians, Malcolm having laid siege to Alnwick, and reduced the place to such straits, that a knight came out of the castle, having the keys on the point of a spear, and pretending that he designed to lay them at Malcolm's feet; but instead of this, he ran him through the eye with the spear as soon as he came within reach. Prince Edward, the king's eldest son, was mortally wounded in attempting to revenge his father's death. The English historians, on the other hand, contend that the Scots were surprised in their camp, their army entirely defeated, and their king killed. On this occasion the Scots historians also inform us, that the family of Piercy received its name; the knight who killed the Scots king having been surnamed *Pierce-eye*, from the manner in which he gave that monarch the fatal stroke. Queen Margaret, who was at that time lying ill in the castle of Edinburgh, died four days after her husband.

After the death of Malcolm Canmore, which happened in the year 1093, the throne was usurped by his brother, Donald Bane, or Donald VII.; and he was dethroned by Duncan II. whose legitimacy being disputed, he was succeeded by Edgar, the son of Malcolm III. who was a wise and valiant prince: he was succeeded by Alexander I.; and upon his death David I. mounted the throne. The noble actions of this prince in the service of his niece, the Empress Maud, in her competition with King Stephen for the English crown, give us the highest idea of his virtues, as they could be the result only of duty and principle. To him Henry II. the mightiest prince of his age, owed his crown; and his possessions in England joined to the kingdom of Scotland, placed David's  
power

power nearly on an equality with that of England, when confined to this island. His actions and adventures, and the resources he always found in his own courage, prove him to have been an hero of the first rank. If he appeared to be too lavish to churchmen, and in his religious endowments, we must consider that these were the only means by which he could then civilize his kingdom: and a code of laws drawn up by him does his memory immortal honour. They are said to have been compiled, under his inspection, by learned men, whom he assembled from all parts of Europe in his magnificent abbey of Melross. David was succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm IV. and he by William, surnamed, from his valour, The Lion. William's son, Alexander II. was succeeded in the year 1249 by Alexander III. who was a good king. He married first, Margaret, daughter to Henry III. of England, by whom he had Alexander, the prince who married the Earl of Flanders's daughter; David; and Margaret, who married Hangowan, or as some call him, Eric, son to Magnus IV. king of Norway, who bore to him a daughter, named Margaret, commonly called the Maideu of Norway, in whom king William's posterity failed, and the crown of Scotland returned to the descendants of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to King Malcolm IV. and King William.

Upon the death of Alexander III. John Baliol, who was great grandson to David earl of Huntingdon, by his eldest daughter Margaret, and Robert Bruce, (grandfather to the great king Robert Bruce,) grandson to the same earl of Huntingdon by his youngest daughter Isabel, became competitors for the crown of Scotland. The laws of succession, which were not so well established in Europe as they are at present, rendered the case very difficult. Both parties were almost equally matched in interest; but after a confused interregnum of some years, the great nobility agreed in referring the decision to Edward I. of England, the most politic ambitious prince of his age.

He

He accepted the office of arbiter ; but having long had an eye to the throne of Scotland, he revived some obsolete absurd claims of its dependency upon that of England ; and finding that Baliol was disposed to hold it by that disgraceful tenure, Edward awarded it to him, but afterwards dethroned him, and treated him as a slave, without Baliol's resenting it.

After this, Edward used many endeavours to annex the crown to his own, which were often defeated ; and though Edward for a short time made himself master of Scotland, yet the Scots were ready to revolt against him on every favourable opportunity. Those of them who were zealously attached to the independency of their own country, as to be resolved to hazard every thing for it, were indeed but few when compared to those in the interest of Edward and Baliol, which was the same ; and for some time they were obliged to temporise. Edward availed himself of their weakness and his own power. He accepted of a formal surrender of the crown of Baliol, to whom he allowed a pension, but detained him in England ; and sent every nobleman in Scotland, whom he in the least suspected, to different prisons in or near London. He then obliged the Scots to sign instruments of their subjection to him, and most barbarously carried off or destroyed all the monuments of their history, and the evidence of their independency ; and particularly the famous fatidical, or prophetic stone, which is still to be seen in Westminster Abbey.

These severe proceedings, while they rendered the Scots sensible of their slavery, revived in them the ideas of their freedom ; and Edward, finding their spirits were not to be subdued, endeavoured to caress them, and affected to treat them on a footing of equality with his own subjects, by projecting an union, the chief articles of which have since taken place between the two kingdoms. The Scotch patriots treated this project with disdain, and united under the brave William Wallace, the truest hero of his age, to expel the

English. Wallace performed actions that entitled him to eternal renown, in executing this scheme. Being, however, no more than a private gentleman, and his popularity daily increasing, the Scotch nobility, among whom was Robert Bruce, the son of the first competitor, began to suspect that he had a design upon the crown, especially after he had defeated the earl of Surry, Edward's viceroy of Scotland, in the battle of Stirling, and had reduced the garrisons of Berwick and Roxburgh, and was declared by the states of Scotland their protector. Their jealousy operated so far, that they formed violent cabals against the brave Wallace. Edward, upon this, once more invaded Scotland, at the head of the most numerous and best disciplined army England had ever seen, for it consisted of eighty thousand foot, three thousand horsemen, completely armed, and four thousand light armed; and was attended by a fleet to supply it with provisions. These, besides the troops who joined him in Scotland, formed an irresistible body: Edward, however, was obliged to divide it; reserving the command of forty thousand of his best troops to himself. With these he attacked the Scots army, under Wallace, at Falkirk, while their disputes ran so high, that the brave regent was deserted by Cumming, the most powerful nobleman in Scotland, and at the head of the best division of his countrymen. Wallace, whose troops did not exceed thirty thousand men, being thus betrayed, was defeated with vast loss, but made an orderly retreat; during which he found means to have a conference with Bruce, and to convince him of his error in joining Edward, Wallace still continued in arms, and performed many gallant actions against the English; but was betrayed into the hands of Edward, who most ungenerously put him to death, at London, as a traitor; but he himself died as he was preparing to renew his invasion of Scotland with a still more desolating spirit of ambition, after having destroyed upwards of one hundred thousand of her inhabitants.

Bruce

Bruce died soon after the battle of Falkirk, but not before he had inspired his son, who was a prisoner at large about the English court, with the glorious resolution of vindicating his own rights, and his country's independency. He escaped from London, and with his own hand killed Cumming for his attachment to Edward; and after collecting a few patriots, among whom were his own four brothers, he assumed the crown, but was defeated by the English (who had a great army in Scotland) at the battle of Methven.—After his defeat, he fled with a few friends to the Western Isles, and parts of Scotland, where his fatigues and sufferings were as incredible, as the courage with which he and his few friends (especially the lord Douglas) bore them.

Though his wife and daughters were sent prisoners to England, where the best of his friends and two of his brothers were put to death, yet such was his persevering spirit, that he recovered all Scotland, excepting the castle of Stirling, and improved every advantage that was given him by the dissipated conduct of Edward II. who raised an army more numerous and better appointed still than that of his father, to make a total conquest of Scotland. It is said that it consisted of one hundred thousand men, though this has been supposed to be an exaggerated computation: however it is admitted that the army of Bruce did not exceed thirty thousand men; but all of them heroes, who had been bred up in a detestation of slavery.

Edward, who was not deficient in point of courage, led this mighty host towards Stirling, then besieged by Bruce, who had chosen, with the greatest judgment, a camp near Bannockburn. The chief officers under Edward were, the earls of Gloucester, Hereford, Pembroke, and Sir Giles Argenton. Those under Bruce were, his own brother Sir Edward, who next to himself, was reckoned to be the best knight in Scotland, his nephew, Randolph earl of Murray, and the young lord Walter, high-steward of Scotland. Edward's



attack of the Scotch army was exceedingly furious, and required all the courage and firmness of Bruce and his friends to resist it, which they did so effectually, that they gained one of the most complete victories that is recorded in history. The great loss of the English fell upon the bravest part of their troops, who were led on by Edward in person, against Bruce himself. The Scotch writers make the loss of the English amount to fifty thousand men. Be that as it may, there certainly never was a more total defeat, though the conquerors lost four thousand. The flower of the English nobility were either killed or taken prisoners; their camp, which was immensely rich, and calculated for the purpose rather of a triumph than a campaign, fell into the hands of the Scots; and Edward himself, with a few followers, favoured by the swiftness of their horses, were pursued by Douglas to the gates of Berwick, from whence he escaped in a fishing-boat. This great and decisive battle happened in the year 1314.

The remainder of Robert's reign was a series of the most glorious successes; and so well did his nobility understand the principles of civil liberty, and so unfettered were they by religious considerations, that in a letter which they sent to the Pope, they acknowledged that they had set aside Baliol, for debasing the crown, by holding it of England; and that they would do the same by Robert, if he should make the like attempt. Robert having thus delivered Scotland, sent his brother Edward to Ireland, at the head of an army, with which he conquered the greatest part of that kingdom, and was proclaimed its king; but by exposing himself too much, he was killed. Robert, before his death, which happened in the year 1328, made an advantageous peace with England; and when he died he was acknowledged to be indisputably the greatest hero of his age.

The glory of the Scots may be said to have been in its zenith under Robert I. who was succeeded by his son David II. who was a virtuous prince, but his abilities,

lities, both in war and peace, were eclipsed by his brother-in law and enemy, Edward III. of England, whose sister he married. Edward, who was as keen as any of his predecessors upon the conquest of Scotland, espoused the cause of Baliol, son to Baliol the original competitor. His progress was at first amazingly rapid; and he and Edward defeated the royal party in many bloody battles; but Baliol was at last driven out of his usurped kingdom by the Scotch patriots. David had the misfortune to be taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Durham, and after continuing above eleven years in captivity, he paid one hundred thousand marks for his ransom; and died in peace, without issue, in the year 1371.

The crown of Scotland then devolved upon the family of Stuart, by its head having been married to the daughter of Robert I. The first king of that name was Robert II. a wise and brave prince. He was succeeded by his son Robert III. whose age and infirmities disqualified him from reigning; so that he was obliged to trust the government to his brother, the duke of Albany, an ambitious prince, who seems to have had an eye to the crown for his own family. Robert, upon this, attempted to send his second son to France; but he was most ungenerously intercepted by Henry IV. of England; and, after suffering a long captivity, he was obliged to pay an exorbitant ransom. During the imprisonment of James in England, the military glory of the Scots was carried to its greatest height in France, where they supported that tottering monarchy against England, and their generals obtained some of the first titles of the kingdom.

James, the first of that name, upon his return to Scotland, discovered great talents for government, enacted many wise laws, and was beloved by the people. He had received an excellent education in England during the reigns of Henry IV. and V. where he saw the feudal system refined from many of the imperfections which still adhered to it in his own kingdom; he de-

terminated therefore to abridge the overgrown power of the nobles, and to recover such lands as had been unjustly wrested from the crown, during his minority, and the preceding reigns; but the execution of these designs cost him his life; he being murdered in his bed by some of the chief nobility, in the year 1437, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

A long minority succeeded; but James II. would probably have equalled the greatest of his ancestors, both in warlike and civil virtues, had he not been suddenly killed by the accidental bursting of a cannon, in the thirteenth year of his age, as he was besieging the castle of Roxburgh, which was defended by the English.

Suspicion, indolence, immoderate attachment to females, and many of the errors of a feeble mind, are visible in the conduct of James III.; and his turbulent reign was closed by a rebellion of his subjects, being slain in battle, in the year 1488, aged thirty-five.

His son James IV. was the most accomplished prince of the age: he was naturally generous and brave; he loved magnificence, he delighted in war, and was eager to obtain fame. He encouraged and protected the commerce of his subjects, so that they greatly increased in riches; and the court of James, at the time of his marriage with Henry the Seventh's daughter, was splendid and respectable. Even this alliance could not eradicate that error of his family a predilection for the French, in whose cause he rashly entered, and was killed, with the flower of his nobility, by the English, in the battle of Flodden, in the year 1513, and the fortieth of his age.

The minority of his son, James V. was long and turbulent; and when he grew up he married two French ladies: the first being daughter to the king of France, and the latter of the house of Guise. He instituted the court of session, enacted many salutary laws, and greatly promoted the trade of Scotland, particularly the working of the mines. At this time the balance  
of

of power was so equally poised between the contending princes of Europe, that James's friendship was courted by the Pope, the Emperor, the king of France, and his uncle, Henry VIII. of England; from all of whom he received magnificent presents. But James took little share in foreign affairs; he seemed rather to imitate his predecessors in their attempts to humble the nobility; and the doctrines of the reformation beginning to be propagated in Scotland, he gave way, at the instigation of the clergy, to a religious persecution; though it is generally believed, that, had he lived longer, he would have seized all the church revenues, in imitation of Henry. However, having rather slighted some friendly overtures made to him by the king of England, and thereby given great umbrage to that prince, a war at length broke out between them. A large army, under the command of the duke of Norfolk, entered Scotland, and ravaged the country north of the Tweed. After this short expedition the English army retired to Berwick: upon which the king of Scotland sent ten thousand men to the western borders, who entered England at Solway Frith; and he himself followed them at a small distance, ready to join them upon occasion. But he soon after gave great offence to the nobility and the army, by imprudently depriving their general, lord Maxwell, of his commission, and conferring the command on Oliver Sinclair, a private gentleman, who was his favourite. The army was so much disgusted with this alteration, that they were ready to disband, when a small body of English horse appeared, not exceeding five hundred. A panic seized the Scots, who immediately took to flight, supposing themselves to be attacked by the whole body of the English army. The English horse, seeing them flee with such precipitation, closely pursued them, and slew great numbers, taking prisoners seven lords, two hundred gentlemen, and eight hundred soldiers, with twenty-four pieces of ordnance. This disaster so much affected king James, that it  
threw

threw him into a fit of illness, of which he soon after died, on the 14th of December, 1542.

His daughter and successor, Mary, was but a few hours old at the time of her father's death. Her beauty, her misconduct, and her misfortunes, are alike famous in history; but the confined limits of our work will only admit us to add, that during her minority, and while she was wife to Francis II. of France, the reformation advanced in Scotland; that, being called to the throne of her ancestors while a widow, she married her own cousin-german, the lord Darnley, whose untimely death hath given rise to so much controversy. The consequence of her husband's death, and of her marriage with Bothwell, who was considered as his murderer, was an insurrection of her subjects, from whom she fled into England, where she was ungenerously detained a prisoner for eighteen years, and afterwards, on pretended motives of state policy, beheaded, by queen Elizabeth, in the year 1587, in the forty-sixth year of her age.

Mary's son, James VI. of Scotland, succeeded, in right of his blood from Henry VII. upon the death of queen Elizabeth, to the English crown, after shewing considerable abilities in the government of Scotland. This union of the two crowns, in fact, destroyed the independency, as it impoverished the people of Scotland; for the seat of government being removed to England, their trade was checked, their agriculture neglected, and their gentry migrated to other countries. James, after a splendid but troublesome reign over his three kingdoms, left them, in the year 1625, to his son, the unfortunate Charles I. That prince, by his despotic principles and conduct, induced both his Scottish and English subjects to take up arms against him; and indeed it was in Scotland that the sword was at first drawn against Charles. But when the royal party was totally defeated in England, the king put himself into the power of the Scottish army: they, at first, treated him with respect; but afterwards they

they delivered him up to the English parliament, on condition of their paying four hundred thousand pounds to the Scots, which was said to be due to them for arrears. The Scots, however, afterwards made several bloody, but unfortunate attempts, to restore his son, Charles II. That prince was finally defeated by Cromwell, at the battle of Worcester, in the year 1651; after which, to the time of his restoration, the commonwealth of England, and the Protector, gave law to Scotland

The state of parties in England, at the accession of queen Anne, was such, that the whigs once more had recourse to the Scots, and offered them their own terms if they would agree to the incorporate union as it now stands. It was long before the majority of the Scotch parliament would listen to the proposal; but at last, partly from conviction, and partly through the force of money, distributed among the needy nobility, it was agreed to; since which event, the history of Scotland is the same with that of England.

## LAWS AND CONSTITUTION.

THE ancient constitution and government in Scotland, has been highly applauded, as excellently adapted to the preservation of liberty. And it is certain that the power of the king was greatly limited, and that there were many checks in the constitution upon him, which were well calculated to prevent his assuming or exercising a despotic authority. But the Scottish constitution of government was too much of the aristocratic kind to afford to the common people that equal liberty which they had a right to expect. The king's authority was indeed sufficiently restrained, but the nobles, chieftains, and great landholders, had it too much in their power to tyrannize over and oppress their tenants and the common people.

The parliament of Scotland was formerly composed of all who held land of the crown by military service. This parliament appointed the time of its own meetings

ings and adjournments, ordered the expenditure of the public money, raised the army, and appointed generals; annexed and alienated the revenue of the crown, and restrained grants made by the king, who had no negative vote, nor could he declare war or make peace, or conclude any public business without the consent of parliament. He was not even trusted with the executive government.

The kings however, through the lords of the articles, who were chosen out of the clergy, nobility, knights and burgesses, generally had interest enough to prevent any obnoxious bills from being brought into parliament: but Charles I. found these very lords refractory to his will.

Scotland, when a separate kingdom, cannot be said to have had a house of peers: the nobility, consisting of dukes, marquisses, earls, and barons, were hereditary members of parliament; but they formed no distinct house, and sat in the same room with the commons, who had the same deliberate and decisive vote with them on all public matters: a baron, though not a baron of parliament, might sit upon a lord's assize in matters of life and death; nor was it necessary for the assizes or jury to be unanimous in their verdict.

The feudal customs, even at the time of the restoration, were so prevalent, and the rescue of great criminals so much expected, that seldom more than two days passed between the sentence and execution.

Great uncertainty occurs in the Scotch history by confounding parliaments with conventions: the difference was, a parliament could enact laws and levy taxes, a convention met only for the latter.

Previous to the union the great officers of state belonging to the court of Scotland, were the lords high chancellor, high treasurer, privy seal, and secretary: besides these were the lord register, the lord advocate, the lord treasurer depute, and the lord justice clerk. At the union all these offices were abolished, except the lord privy seal, the lord advocate.



vocate, the lord register, and the lord justice clerk. A secretaty of state has occasionally been nominated by the king for Scottish affairs; but under the same denomination as the other secretaries.

The above officers of state sat in the Scottish parliament by virtue of their offices.

The officers of the crown were, the high chamberlain, constable, admiral, and marshal; the offices of constable and marshal were hereditary. A nobleman has still a pension as admiral; and the office of marshal is exercised by a knight marshal.

The high offices of Scotland differed little from those of the same appellation in England; the lord register was head clerk to the parliament, convention, treasury, exchequer, and session, and keeper of all public records. He acted as teller to the parliament, and it was dangerous for any member to dispute his report of the numbers upon a division.

The office of lord advocate resembles that of the attorney-general in England, only his powers are far more extensive; because by the Scotch laws, he is prosecutor of all capital crimes before the justiciary, and likewise concurs in all pursuits before sovereign courts for breaches of the peace, and also in all matters civil where the king is concerned. Two solicitors are appointed by the king as assistants to the lord advocate.

The justice clerk presides in the criminal courts, while the justice general is absent.

The ancient constitution of Scotland admitted of many other offices both of the crown and state; that of lion king at arms, or grand herald of Scotland, is still in being. It was formerly an office of great splendour and importance, insomuch that the science of heraldry was preserved there in greater purity than in England. He was even solemnly crowned in parliament with a golden circle; and his authority, which is not the case in England, in all armorial affairs, might be carried into execution by the civil law.

The

The privy council of Scotland previous to the Revolution, had, or assumed, inquisitorial powers, even that of torture; but it is now sunk in the parliament and privy council of Great Britain, and the civil and criminal causes in Scotland are chiefly cognizable by two courts of judicature.

The first is that of the College of Justice, which was instituted by James V. after the model of the French parliament, to supply an ambulatory committee of parliament, who took to themselves the names of the lords of council and session, which the present members of the college of Justice still retain. This court consists of a president and fourteen ordinary members, besides extraordinary ones named by the king, who may sit and vote, but have no salaries, and are not bound to attendance. This court may be styled a standing jury in all matters of property that lie before them. The civil law is their directory in all matters that come not within the municipal laws of the kingdom. The lords of council and session act likewise as a court of equity; but their decrees are (fortunately perhaps for the subject) reversible by the British House of Lords, to which an appeal lies.

The Justice-Court is the highest criminal tribunal in Scotland: but in its present form it was instituted so late as the year 1672, when a lord justice-general, removable at the king's pleasure, was appointed. This lucrative office still exists in the person of one of the chief nobility; but the ordinary members of the court are the chief justice-clerk, and five other judges, who are always nominated from the lords of session. In this court the verdict of a jury condemns or acquits, but without any necessity of being unanimous.

Besides these two great courts of law, the Scots, by the articles of the union have a court of exchequer. This court has the same power, authority, privilege, and jurisdiction, over the revenue of Scotland, as the court of exchequer in England has over the revenue there, and all other matters and things competent to the court of exchequer of England relating thereto, are likewise

likewise competent to the exchequer of Scotland. The judges of the Exchequer in Scotland exercise certain powers which formerly belonged to the treasury, and are still vested in that of England.

The court of admiralty in Scotland, was, in the reign of Charles II. by act of parliament, declared to be a supreme court, in all causes competent to its own jurisdiction; and the lord high admiral is declared to be the king's lieutenant and justice-general, upon the seas, and in all ports, harbours, and creeks of the same; and upon fresh waters, and navigable rivers below the first bridge, or within flood-mark; so that nothing competent to its jurisdiction can be interrupted, in the first instance, but by the lord high admiral and judges of his court. Sentences passed in all inferior courts of admiralty may be brought again before his court; but no appeal lies from it to the lords of the session, or any other judicatory, unless in cases not maritime. Causes are tried in this court by civil law, which, in such cases, is likewise the common law of Scotland, as well as by the laws of Oleron, Wisby, and the Hanse-towns, and other maritime practices and decisions, common upon the continent. The place of lord admiral of Scotland is little more than nominal, but the salary annexed to it is reckoned worth upwards of one thousand pounds *per annum*; and the judge of the admiralty is usually a lawyer of distinction, with considerable perquisites pertaining to his office.

The college or Faculty of Advocates, which answers to the English *inns of court*, may be called the seminary of Scotch lawyers. They are, within themselves, an orderly court, and their forms require great precision and examination, to qualify its candidates for admission. Subordinate to them is a body of inferior lawyers, or, as they may be called, attorneys, who call themselves writers to the signet, because they alone can subscribe the writs that pass the signet; they likewise have a bye-government for their own regulation.

Such are the different law-courts that are held

in the capital of Scotland: we shall now proceed to those that are inferior.

The government of the counties in Scotland was formerly vested in sheriffs and stewards, courts of regality, baron courts, commissaries, justices of the peace, and coroners.

Formerly, sheriffdoms were generally heritable, but by a late act of parliament they are now all vested in the crown; it being there enacted, that all high sheriffs, or stewards, shall, for the future, be nominated and appointed, annually, by his majesty, his heirs and successors. In regard to the sheriff-deputes, and steward-deputes, it is enacted, that there shall only be one in each county or stewartry, who must be an advocate of three years standing, at least. For the space of seven years, these deputies are to be nominated by the king, with such continuance as his majesty shall think fit; after which they are to enjoy their office, *ad vitam aut culpam*; "for life, unless guilty of some offence." Some other regulations have likewise been introduced, highly for the credit of the sheriffs' courts.

Stewartries were formerly part of the ancient royal domain; and the stewards had much the same power in them as the sheriffs had in the county.

Courts of regality were held, of old, by virtue of a royal jurisdiction vested in the laird, with particular immunities and privileges; but these were so dangerous, and so extravagant, that all the Scotch regalities are now dissolved by an act of parliament.

Baron courts belong to every person who holds a barony of the king. In civil matters, they extend to sums not exceeding forty shillings sterling; and, in criminal cases, to petty actions of assault and battery; but the punishment is not to exceed twenty shillings sterling, or setting the delinquent in the stocks for three hours, in the day-time. These courts, however petty now, were, in former days, invested with the power of life and death.

The courts of commissaries in Scotland answer to those

those of the diocesan chancellors, the highest of which is kept at Edinburgh; wherein, before four judges, actions are pleaded concerning matters relating to wills and testaments; the right of patronage to ecclesiastical benefices, tithes, divorces, and causes of that nature; but in almost all other parts of the kingdom there sits but one judge on these causes.

According to the present institution, justices of the peace, in Scotland, exercise much the same powers as those in England. In former times their office, though of very old standing, was insignificant, being cramped by the powers of the great feudal tyrants, who obtained an act of parliament, that they were not to take cognizance of riots till fifteen days after the fact.

The institution of coroners is as old as the reign of Malcolm II. the great legislator of Scotland. They took cognizance of all breaches of the king's peace; and they were required to have clerks to register depositions and matters of fact, as well as verdicts of jurors: the office, however, is at present much disused in Scotland.

From the above short view of the Scotch laws and institutions, it is plain that they were radically the same with those of the English, who alledge, indeed, that the Scots borrowed the contents of their *Regiam Majestatem*, their oldest law-book, from the work of Glanville, who was a judge under Henry II. of England. The Scots, on the other hand, say, that Glanville's work was copied from their *Regiam Majestatem*, even with the peculiarities of the latter, which do not, now, and never did, exist in the laws of England.

Representatives from the royal burghs meet annually at Edinburgh; to consult on the common interests of the whole: their powers are now considerable; but, previous to the union, they had the power of making laws relating to trade, manufactures, commerce, and navigation.

By the act of union, Scotland was to send sixteen peers, as representatives of the whole body of nobility,

to the house of lords, and forty-five members to the British house of commons; that is, thirty for the counties, Bute and Caithness choosing alternately, as do Clackmannan and Kinross; and Cromarty and Nairn; and fifteen for the royal boroughs.

The boroughs which send representatives, are,

1. Edinburgh.
2. Kirkwall, with Wick, Dornoch, Dingwall and Tain.
3. Ayr, with Irvine, Inverary, Cambletown, and Rothsay.
4. Banff, Elgin, Cullen, Kintore, and Inverary.
5. Pittenweem, with East and West Anstruther, Crail, and Kilrenny.
6. Dysart, with Kinghorne, Kirkaldy, and Bruntisland.
7. Stirling, with Culross, Inverkeithing, Dumfermline, and S. Queensferry.
8. Aberdeen, with Inverberby, Montrose, Arbroath, and Brechin.
9. Perth, with Dundee, Forfar, St. Andrew's, and Cupar.
10. Dunbar, with Jedburgh, Haddington, Landes, and North Berwick.
11. Kirkudbright, with Dumfries, Sanguhar, Annan, and Lochmaben.
12. Glasgow, with Renfrew, Rutherford, and Dumbarton.
13. Fortrose, with Inverness, Nairn, and Forres.
14. Peebles, with Selkirk, Linlithgow, and Lanark.
15. Wigton, with Whithorn, New Galloway, and Stranraer.

Several other towns, which have not the privilege of sending members to parliament, are become very considerable; such as Paisley, Greenock, Kelso, and Hawick; while many of the royal burghs have dwindled almost to nothing.

The military establishment of Scotland consists of a lieutenant-general, three major-generals, and the staff, who are under the commander in chief. There are  
four

four forts, which by the articles of union are to be kept constantly in repair, viz. Edinburgh, Stirling, Dum-barton, and Blackness; besides which there are several other forts, which are kept as barracks for soldiers, such as forts George, Augustus, William, Charlotte, &c. and by a late act of parliament, the militia laws have been extended to Scotland.

## RELIGION.

The ancient Scottish historians, with Bede and other writers, generally agree that Christianity was first taught in Scotland by some of the disciples of St. John the Apostle, who fled to this northern corner, to avoid the persecution of Domitian, the Roman emperor; though it was not publicly professed till the beginning of the third century, when a prince, whom the Scotch historians called Donald the First, his queen, and several of his nobles, were solemnly baptised. It was farther confirmed by emigrations from South Britain, during the persecutions of Aurelius and Dioclesian, when it became the established religion of Scotland, under the management of certain learned and pious men, named Culdees, who seem to have been the first regular clergy in Scotland, and were governed by overseers or bishops chosen by themselves, from among their own body, and who had no pre-eminence of rank over the rest of their brethren. Thus, independent of the church of Rome, Christianity seems to have been taught, planted, and finally confirmed in Scotland as a national church, where it flourished in its native simplicity till the arrival of Palladius, a priest sent by the bishop of Rome in the fifth century, who found means to introduce the modes and ceremonies of the Romish Church, which at length prevailed, and Scotland became involved in that darkness which for ages overspread Europe; though their dependence upon the pope was very slender, when compared to the blind subjection of many other nations.

The Culdees, however, long retained their original manners, and remained a distinct order, notwithstanding



ing the oppression of the Romish clergy, so late as the age of Robert Bruce in the fourteenth century, when they disappeared. But it is worthy of observation, that the opposition to popery in this island, though it ceased in Scotland upon the extinction of the Culdees, was in the same age revived in England by John Wickliffe, a man of parts and learning, who was the forerunner in the work of reformation to John Huss and Jerome of Prague, as the latter were to Martin Luther and John Calvin. But though the doctrines of Wickliffe were nearly the same with those propagated by the reformers in the sixteenth century, and the age seemed greatly disposed to receive them, affairs were not yet fully ripe for that great revolution; and the finishing blow to popery in England was reserved to the age of Henry the Eighth.

Soon after that important event took place in England, when learning, arts, and sciences, began to revive in Europe, the absurdities of the church of Rome, as well as the profligate lives of her clergy, did not escape the notice of a free and enquiring people, but gave rise to the reformation in Scotland. It began in the reign of James the Vth. made great progress under that of his daughter Mary, and was at length completed through the preaching of John Knox, who had adopted the doctrines of Calvin, and in a degree was the apostle of Scotland. It was natural for his brethren to imagine, that upon the abolition of the Roman Catholic religion, they were to succeed to the revenues of that clergy. The great nobility, who had parcelled out these possessions for themselves, did not at first discourage this notion; but no sooner had Knox succeeded in his designs, which through the fury of the mob destroyed some of the finest ecclesiastical buildings in the world, than the parliament, or rather the nobility, monopolised all the church livings, and most scandalously left the reformed clergy to live almost in a state of beggary; nor could all their efforts produce any great struggle or alteration in their favour.

The

The nobility and great land holders left the doctrine and discipline of the church to be modelled by the preachers, and they were confirmed by parliament. Succeeding times rendered the Presbyterian clergy of vast importance to the state; and their revenues have been so much mended, that, though no stipend there exceeds one hundred and fifty pounds a year, few fall short of sixty, and none of fifty pounds.

Our limits will not admit of our entering at large upon the doctrinal or economical part of the church of Scotland. It is sufficient to say that its first principle is a parity of ecclesiastical authority among all its presbyters; that it agrees in its censures with the reformed churches abroad in the chief heads of opposition to popery; but that it is modelled principally after the Calvinistical plan established at Geneva. This establishment, at various periods, proved so tyrannical over the laity, by having the power of the greater and lesser excommunications, which were attended by a forfeiture of estate, and sometimes life, that the kirk sessions, and other bodies, have been abridged of all their dangerous powers over the laity, who were extremely jealous of their being revived. It is said that even that relique of popery, the obliging fornicators to sit upon what they call a repenting stool, in the church, and in full view of the congregation, begins to wear out; it having been found that the Scotch women, on account of that penance, were the greatest infanticides in the world. In short the power of the Scotch clergy is at present very moderate, or at least very moderately exercised; nor are they accountable for the extravagancies of their predecessors. They have been, ever since the Revolution, firm adherents to civil liberty, and the house of Hanover, and acted with remarkable intrepidity during the rebellion in the year 1745. They dress without clerical robes; but some of them appear in the pulpit in gowns, after the Geneva form, and bands. They make no use of set forms in  
worship,

worship, but are not prohibited that of the Lord's Prayer. The rents of the bishops, since the abolition of episcopacy, are paid to the king, who commonly appropriates them to pious purposes. One thousand pounds a year is always sent by his Majesty for the use of the Protestant schools erected by act of parliament in North Britain and the Western Isles; and the Scotch clergy of late have planned out funds for the support of their widows and orphans. The number of parishes in Scotland are eight hundred and ninety, whereof thirty-one are collegiate churches, that is where the cure is served by more than one minister.

The highest ecclesiastical authority in Scotland is the general assembly, which may be called the ecclesiastical parliament of Scotland. It consists of commissioners, some of whom are laymen, under the title of ruling elders, from presbyteries, royal burghs, and universities. A presbytery, consisting of under twelve ministers, sends two ministers, and one ruling elder; if it contain between twelve and eighteen ministers it sends three, and one ruling elder; if it contain between eighteen and twenty-four ministers, it sends four ministers and two ruling elders: but if the presbytery has twenty-four ministers, it sends five ministers and two ruling elders. Every royal burgh sends one ruling elder, and Edinburgh two; whose election must be attested by the respective kirk sessions of their own burghs. Every university sends one commissioner, usually a minister of their own body. These commissioners are chosen yearly, six weeks before the meeting of the assembly. The ruling elders are often of the first quality of the country.

The king presides by his commissioner (who is always a nobleman) in this assembly, which meets once a year; but he has no voice in their deliberations. The order of their proceedings is regular, though the number of members often creates a confusion, which the moderator, who is chosen by them to be as it were speaker of the house, has not sufficient authority to prevent.

prevent. Appeals are brought from all the other ecclesiastical courts in Scotland to the general assembly; and no appeal lies from its determination in religious matters.

Provincial synods are next in authority to the general assembly. They are composed of a number of the adjacent presbyteries, over whom they have a power; but their acts are reversible by the general assembly.

Subordinate to the synods are the presbyteries, sixty-nine of which are in Scotland, each consisting of a number of contiguous parishes. The ministers of these parishes, with one ruling elder, chosen half yearly out of every session, compose a presbytery. These presbyteries meet in the head town of that division, but have no jurisdiction beyond their own bounds, though within these they have cognizance of all ecclesiastical causes and matters. The chief part of their business is the ordination of candidates for livings, in which they are regular and solemn. The patron of a living is bound to nominate or present in six months after a vacancy, otherwise the presbytery fills the place *jure devoluto*; but that privilege does not hold in royal burghs.

A kirk session is the lowest ecclesiastical judicatory in Scotland, and its authority does not extend beyond its own parish. The members consist of the ministers, elders, and deacons. The deacons are laymen, and act pretty much as churchwardens do in England, by having the superintendency of the poor, and taking care of other parochial affairs. The elder, or as he is called the ruling elder, is a place of great parochial trust, and is generally a lay-person of quality or interest in the parish. They are supposed to act in a kind of co-ordination with the minister, and to be assisting to him in many of his clerical duties, particularly in catechising, visiting the sick, and at the communion-table.

The office of ministers, or preaching presbyters, includes the offices of deacons and ruling elders, they alone can preach, administer the sacrament, catechise, pronounce

pronounce church censures, ordain deacons and ruling elders, assist at the imposition of hands upon other ministers, and moderate or preside in all ecclesiastical judicatories.

It has already been observed, that the established religion of Scotland is presbyterian; that it was formerly of a rigid nature, and partook of all the austerities of Calvinism, and of too much of the intolerance of popery; but at present it is mild and gentle; and the sermons and other theological writings of many of the modern Scotch divines are equally distinguished for good sense and moderation. This moderation is however too often interrupted by the fanaticism not only of lay seceders but of regular ministers. These are industrious to fix upon the absurdities of former divines and visionaries, and ecclesiastical ordinances and discipline which were supposed to be incompatible with the nature of government. A vast number of these seceding congregations are to be found in the Lowlands. They maintain their own preachers, though scarcely any two congregations agree either in principle or practice with each other. We do not, however, find that they oppose the civil power, or at least the instances are rare and inconsiderable; and perhaps many of these secessions are lawful, or to be justified, on account of the great abuses of patronage, by which many parishes have unworthy or incapable ministers imposed upon them, as is the case in many places in England.

A different set of dissenters, in Scotland, consist of the episcopalians, a few quakers, many baptists, and other sectaries, who are denominated from their preachers. Episcopacy, from the time of the restoration in the year 1660, to the revolution in 1688, was the established church of Scotland; and would probably have continued so, had not the bishops, who were in general very weak men, and creatures of the duke of York, afterwards James VII. and II. refused to recognise king William's title. The partisans of that unhappy prince

prince retained the episcopal religion; and king William's government was rendered so unpopular in Scotland, that in queen Anne's time the episcopalians were more numerous in some parts than the presbyterians; and their meetings, which they held under the act of toleration, as well attended. A Scotch episcopalian thus becoming another name for a jacobite, they received some checks after the rebellion in the year 1715, but they recovered themselves so well, that at the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, they became again numerous, after which the government found means to invalidate the acts of their clerical order. Their meetings, however, still subsist, but thinly. In the mean while, the decline of the nonjurors is far from having suppressed episcopacy in Scotland: the English bishops supply them with clergy qualified according to law, whose chapels are chiefly filled by the English, and such Scotch hearers of that persuasion as have places under the government.

The defection of some great families from the cause of popery, and the extinction of others, have rendered its votaries inconsiderable in Scotland. They are chiefly confined to the northern parts, and the islands; and though a violent opposition was lately raised against them, fearing their liberties were about to be enlarged, they appear to be as quiet and inoffensive as protestant subjects.

#### CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL DIVISIONS.

Scotland is unequally divided into thirty-three counties or shires, viz. Aberdeen, Ayr, Argyle, Banff, Berwick, Bute, Caithness, Clackmannan, Cromarty, Dumbarton, Dumfries, Edinburgh, Fife, Forfar, Haddington, Inverness, Kincardine, Kinross, Kircudbright, Lanerk, Linlithgow, Murray, Nairn, Orkney with Shetland, Peebles, Perth, Renfrew, Ross, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Stirling, Sutherland, and Wigton. These counties are subdivided into sheriffdoms, stewartries, and bailiwicks.

There are four ecclesiastical courts, the kirk session, the



the presbytery, the provincial synod, and the general assembly.

Previous to the revolution there were two archbishops, one of St. Andrew's, and another of Glasgow, and twelve bishops, viz. Edinburgh, Dunkeld, Dumblane, Brechin, Aberdeen, Caithness, Murray, Orkney, Ross, Argyle, Galloway, and the Isles.

The present division of Scotland is into fifteen synods and twenty-eight presbyteries.

I. The synod of Lothian and Tweedle, which contains the presbyteries of—

Edinburgh, in which are	-	22	parishes
Linlithgow	- - - - -	19	
Biggar	- - - - -	13	
Peebles,	- - - - -	12	
Dalkeith	- - - - -	16	
Haddington	- - - - -	15	
Dunbar	- - - - -	10	

II. Synod of Mers, or Berwick and Tiviotdale, contains the presbyteries of—

Dunse in which are	- -	10	parishes
Chirnside	- - - - -	12	
Kelso	- - - - -	9	
Jedburgh	- - - - -	15	
Lauder	- - - - -	10	
Selkirk	- - - - -	11	

III. The Synod of Dumfries contains the presbyteries of—

Langholm, in which are	-	6	parishes
Annau	- - - - -	8	
Lochnaben	- - - - -	13	
Dumfries	- - - - -	18	
Penpont	- - - - -	9	

IV. The Synod of Galloway contains the presbyteries of

Stranraer, in which are	-	11	parishes
Wigtown	- - - - -	10	
Kircudbright	- - - - -	16	

V. The



V. The Synod of Glasgow and Ayr contains the presbyteries of

Ayr, in which are	-	-	27	parishes
Irvine	-	-	-	17
Paisley	-	-	-	17
Hamilton	-	-	-	14
Lanerk	-	-	-	12
Glasgow	-	-	-	19
Dumbarton	-	-	-	17

VI.—The synod of Perth and Stirling contains the presbyteries of

Dunkeld, in which are	-	19	parishes.
Perth	-	-	21
Stirling	-	-	12
Dumblane	-	-	12
Auchtergaven	-	-	15

VII.—The synod of Fife contains the presbyteries of

Dunfermline, in which are	12	parishes
Kirkcaldie	-	15
Cupar	-	19
St. Andrew	-	19

VIII.—The synod of Angus or Forfar, and Merns or Kincardine, contains the presbyteries of

Meigle, in which are	-	13	parishes
Forfar	-	-	12
Dundee	-	-	16
Brechine	-	-	16
Aberbrothick	-	-	11
Fordon	-	-	13

IX.—The synod of Aberdeen contains the presbyteries of

Aberdeen, in which are	-	15	parishes
Kincardine O'Neil	-	-	16
Alford	-	-	16
Garioch	-	-	17
Ellon	-	-	3
Deer	-	-	13
Turreff	-	-	11
Fordice	-	-	7

- X.—The synod of Murray contains the presbyteries of  
 Strathbogie, in which are - 12 parishes  
 Abernethey - - - - 6  
 Aberlour - - - - 6  
 Elgin - - - - 10  
 Forres - - - - 6  
 Inverness - - - - 6  
 Nairn - - - - 7
- XI.—The synod of Ross contains the presbyteries of  
 Dornoch, in which are - 9 parishes  
 Tongue - - - - 4  
 Caithness - - - - 10
- XII.—The synod of Argyle contains the presbyteries of  
 Dunoon, in which are - 8 parishes  
 Kintyre - - - - 17  
 Inverary - - - - 6  
 Lorn - - - - 14  
 Mull - - - - 7
- XIII.—The synod of Glenely contains the presbyteries of  
 Abertaph, in which are - 5 parishes  
 Gairloch - - - - 8  
 Skye - - - - 8  
 Uist - - - - 4  
 Lewis - - - - 4
- XIV.—The synod of Orkney contains the presbyteries  
 of  
 Kirkwall, in which are - 8 parishes  
 Cairston - - - - 11  
 North Isles - - - - 6  
 Shetland - - - - 13

There are in Scotland four universities, Aberdeen, Edinburgh, Glasgow, and St. Andrew.

#### POPULATION.

Scotland, according to the population act passed in the year 1801 contained 304,090 houses, occupied by 364,079 families, consisting of 1,599,068 persons, viz. : 784,581 males, and 864,487 females ; of which number 365,516 were returned as being employed in Agriculture ; and 293,379 in various trades and manufactures.

#### COMMERCE.

Without entering into the disputed point, how far Scotland was benefited by its union with England, it is certain that the expedition of the Scots to take possession of Darien, and carry on the East and West India trade, was founded upon true principles of commerce, and (so far as it went) executed with a noble spirit of enterprise. The miscarriage of that scheme, after receiving the highest and most solemn sanctions, is a disgrace to the annals of the reign in which it happened; as the Scots had then a free, independent, and unconnected parliament. We are to account for the long langour of the Scottish commerce, and many other misfortunes which that country sustained, by the disgust the inhabitants conceive on that account, and some invasions of their rights afterwards, which they thought inconsistent with the articles of the union. The entails and narrow settlements of family estates, and some remains of the feudal institutions, might contribute to the same effect.

After the extinction of the rebellion in the year 1745, Mr. Pelham, who was then at the head of the administration in England, first discovered the true value of Scotland, which then became a more considerable object of governmental enquiry than ever. All the benefits received by that country, for the relief of the people from their feudal tyranny, were effected by that great man. The bounties and encouragements granted to the Scots, for the benefit of trade and manufactures during his administration, made them sensible of their own importance. Mr. Pitt, a succeeding minister, pursued Mr. Pelham's wise plan, and justly boasted in parliament, that he availed himself of the courage, good sense, and spirit of the Scots, in carrying on the most extensive war that ever Great Britain was engaged in. Let us add, to the honour of the British government, that the Scots have been suffered to avail themselves of all the benefits of

commerce and manufactures they can claim either in right of their former independency, the treaty of union, or posterior acts of parliament.

This is manifest from the extensive trade they lately carried on with the British settlements in America and the West Indies, and with all the nations to which the English themselves trade; so that the increase of their shipping of late years has been very considerable. The exports of those ships are composed chiefly of Scottish manufactures, fabricated from the produce of the soil and the industry of its inhabitants. In exchange for these, they import tobacco, rice, cotton, sugar, and rum, from the British plantations, and from other countries, their products, to the immense saving of their nation. The prosperity of Glasgow and its neighbourhood has been greatly owing to the connection and trade with Virginia and the West Indies.

The trade carried on by the Scots with England, is chiefly from Leith, and the eastern ports of the nation; but Glasgow was the great emporium for the American commerce, before the commencement of the unhappy breach with the colonies. The late junction of the Forth to the Clyde renders the benefits of the trade mutual to both parts of Scotland. In short, the more that the seas, the situation, the soil, the harbours, and rivers of this country come to be known, the better adapted it appears for all the purposes of commerce, both foreign and domestic.

The manufactures of Scotland, of all kinds, are great and important, particularly that of iron, at Carron, in Stirlingshire, where is the most extensive iron-foundry in Europe, at which upwards of 1,600 workmen are employed; it consumes weekly about eight hundred tons of coals; four hundred tons of iron-stone and ore, and one hundred tons of lime-stone. All kinds of cast-iron goods are manufactured here, both for domestic use, agriculture, and war. The works are carried on by a chartered company, divided into various shares, the property of different individuals.

Their

Their linen manufactory, notwithstanding a strong rivalship from Ireland, is in a flourishing state. The thread manufacture of Scotland is equal, if not superior, to any in the world; and the lace fabricated from it has been deemed worthy of royal wear and approbation; and even some years ago, the exports from Scotland to England and the British plantations, in linen, cambrics, checks, Osnaburgs, inkle, and the like commodities, amounted annually to four hundred thousand pounds, exclusive of their home consumption. The Scots are likewise making very promising efforts for establishing woollen manufactures; and their exports of caps, stockings, mittens, and other articles of their own wool, begin to be very considerable. The Scots, it is true, cannot pretend to rival the English in their finer cloths; but they make at present some broad-cloths proper for the wear of people of fashion in an undress; and in quality and fineness, equal to what is commonly called Yorkshire cloth. Among the other late improvements of the Scots, we must not omit mentioning the vast progress they have made in working the mines, and smelting the ore of their country. Their coal trade to England is well known; and of late they have turned even their stone to account, by their contracts for paving the streets of London. If the great trade in cattle which the Scots carried on of late with the English be now diminished, it is owing to the best of national causes, that of an increase of home consumption.

With regard to other manufactures, not mentioned, some of them are yet in their infancy. The town of Paisley alone employs an incredible number of hands in fabricating a particular kind of flowered and striped lawns, which are a reasonable and elegant wear. Sugar-houses, glass-works of every kind, delft-houses, and paper mills are erected every where. The Scotch carpeting makes neat and lasting furniture; and some essays have been lately made, with no inconsiderable degree of success, to carry that branch

of manufacture to as great perfection as in any part of Europe.—After all that has been said, many years will be required before the trade and improvements in Scotland can be brought to maturity. In any event they never can give umbrage to the English, as the interests of the two people are, or ought to be, the same.

Having said thus much, we cannot avoid observing the prodigious disadvantages under which both the commercial and landed interests of Scotland lie from her nobility and great land-holders having too fond an attachment for England, and foreign countries, where they spend their ready money.—This is one of the evils arising to Scotland from the Union, which removed the seat of her legislature to London ; but it is greatly augmented by the resort of volunteer absentees to that capital.

#### FISHERIES.

The fisheries of Scotland are not confined to its own coasts, for the Scots have a great share in the whale-fishery, carried on upon the coast of Spitzbergen ; and their returns are valuable, as the government allows them a bounty of forty shillings for every ton of shipping employed in that article. The late improvements of their fisheries are daily increasing, which will open inexhaustible funds of wealth ; their cured fish being, by foreigners, and the English planters in America, preferred to those of Newfoundland.

The busses or vessels employed in the great herring fishery, on the western coasts of Scotland, are fitted out from the north-west parts of England, the north of Ireland, as well as the numerous ports of the Clyde, and the neighbouring islands. The grand rendezvous is at Cambletown, a commodious port of Argyleshire facing the north of Ireland, where sometimes three hundred vessels have been assembled. They clear out on the 12th of September, and must return to their different ports by the 13th of January. They are also under certain regulations respecting the number of

tons, men, nets, &c.; the whole being judiciously calculated to promote the best of national purposes, its strength and commerce. But though the political existence of Great-Britain depend upon the number and bravery of her seamen, this noble institution has hitherto proved ruinous to many of those who have embarked in it, and, unless vigorously supported, must fail of attaining its object.

To encourage this fishery, a bounty of fifty shillings per ton was granted by parliament; but, whether from the insufficiency of the fund appropriated for this purpose, or any other cause, the bounty was withheld from year to year, while in the mean time the adventurers were not only sinking their fortunes, but also borrowing to the utmost limits of their credit. The bounty has since been reduced from fifty to thirty shillings, with the strongest assurance of its being regularly paid when due. Upon the strength of these promises they have again embarked in the fishery; and it is to be wished that no consideration whatever may tend to withdraw an inducement so requisite to place their fishery on a permanent footing.

## COINS.

In the reign of Edward II. of England, the value and denominations of coins was the same in Scotland as in England. Towards the reign of James II. a Scotch shilling answered to about an English sixpence; and about the reign of queen Mary of Scotland, it was not more than an English groat. It continued diminishing in this manner till after the union of the two crowns under her son James VI. when the vain resort of the Scotch nobility and gentry to the English court occasioned such a drain of specie from Scotland, that by degrees a Scotch shilling fell to the value of one-twelfth of an English shilling, and their pennies in proportion. A Scotch penny is now very rarely to be found; and they were succeeded by boddies, which were double the value of a Scotch penny, and are still current, but are daily wearing out. A  
Scotch



Scotch halfpenny was called a *babie*; some say, because it was first stamped with the head of James III. when he was a babe or baby; but perhaps it is only a corruption of two French words *bas piece*, signifying a low piece of money. The same observation that we have made of the Scotch shilling holds of their pounds or marks; which are not coins, but denominations of sums. In all other respects, the currency of money in Scotland and England is the same, as very few people now reckon by the Scotch computation.

#### INHABITANTS, &c.

The people of Scotland are generally raw-boned, and a kind of characteristical feature, that of high cheek-bones, prevails in their faces; they are lean, but clean-limbed, and can endure incredible fatigues. Their adventurous spirit was chiefly owing to their laws of succession, which invested the elder brother, as head of the family, with the inheritance, and left but a very scanty portion for the other sons. This obliged the latter to seek their fortunes abroad, though not any people have more affection for their native soil than the Scotch have in general. It is true this disparity of fortune among the sons of one family prevails in England likewise; but the resources which younger brothers have in England are numerous, compared to those of a country so narrow, and so little improved, either by commerce or agriculture, as Scotland was formerly.

It may easily be perceived, by an intelligent reader, that the ridiculous family pride, which is perhaps not yet entirely extinguished in Scotland, was owing to the feudal institutions which prevailed there in all the horrors of blood and barbarity. The family differences, especially of the Highlanders, familiarised them to blood and slaughter; and the death of an enemy, however effected, was always a subject of triumph. These passions did not prevail in the breasts of the common people only; for they were authorised and cherished by their chieftains, many of whom were men  
who

who had seen the world, were conversant in the courts of Europe, versed in polite literature, and amiable in all the duties of civil and social life. Their kings, excepting some of them who were endued with extraordinary virtues, were considered in little other light than commanders of their army in time of war; for in time of peace their civil authority was so little felt, that every clan or family, even in the most civilized parts of Scotland, looked upon its own chieftain as its sovereign. These prejudices were confirmed even by the laws, which gave those petty tyrants a power of life and death upon their own estates; and they generally executed their hasty sentences in four and twenty hours after the party was apprehended. The pride which those chieftains had of outvying each other in the number of their followers, created perpetual animosities, which seldom or never ended without bloodshed; so that the common people, whose best qualification was a blind devotion to the will of their chieftain, and the aggrandisement of his name, lived in a state of continual hostility.

Archibald, the great duke of Argyle, was the first chieftain we have heard of who had the patriotism to attempt to reform his dependents, and to banish from them those barbarous ideas. His example has been followed by others; and has tended to reconcile the Highlanders to all the milder habits of society.

## DRESS.

The Highland plaid is composed of a woollen stuff, sometimes very fine, called *tartan*. This consists of various colours, forming stripes which cross each other at right angles; and the natives value themselves on the judicious arrangement, or what they call sets of of those stripes and colours, which, when skilfully managed, produce a pleasing effect to the eye. Above the shirt the Highlander wears a waistcoat of the same composition with the plaid, which commonly consists of twelve yards in width, and which they throw over the shoulder in very near the form of a Roman toga,

as represented in ancient statues; sometimes it is fastened round the middle with a leathern belt, so that part of the plaid hangs down before and behind like a petticoat, and supplies the want of breeches. This they call being dressed in a *phelig*, but which the Lowlanders call a *kilt*, and which is probably the same word with Celt. Sometimes they wear a kind of petticoat of the same variegated stuff, buckled round the waist; and this they term the *phelibeg*, which seems to be of Milesian extraction. Their stockings are likewise of tartan, tied below the knee with tartan garters formed into tassels. The poorer people wear upon their feet brogues made of untanned or undressed leather; for their heads a blue flat cap is used, called a bonnet, of a particular woollen manufacture. From the belt of the *phelibeg* hung generally their knives and a dagger, which they called a dirk, and an iron pistol, sometimes of fine workmanship, and curiously inlaid with silver. The introduction of the broad sword of Andrea Ferrara, a Spaniard, (which was always part of the Highland dress) seems to be no earlier than the reign of James III. who invited that excellent workman to Scotland. A large leathern purse, richly adorned with silver, hanging before them, was always part of an Highland chieftain's dress.

The dress of the Highland women consisted of a petticoat and jerkin, with strait sleeves, trimmed or not trimmed, according to the quality of the wearer; over this they wore a plaid, which they either held close under their chins with the hand, or fastened with a buckle of a particular fashion. On the head they wore a kerchief of fine linen of different forms. The womens' plaid has been but lately disused in Scotland by the ladies, who wore it in a graceful manner, the drapery falling towards the feet in large folds. A curious virtuoso may find a strong resemblance between the variegated and fimbriated draperies of the Scots, and those of the Tuscans (who were unquestionably of Celtic

Celtic original) as they are to be seen in the monuments of antiquity.

The attachment of the Highlanders to this dress rendered it a bond of union, which often proved dangerous to the government. Many efforts had been made by the legislature, after the rebellion in 1715, to disarm them, and oblige them to conform to the Low-country dress. The disarming scheme was the most successful; for when the rebellion in 1745 broke out, the common people had scarcely any other arms than those which they took from the king's troops. Their overthrow at Culloden rendered it a difficult matter for the legislature to force them into a total change of their dress. Its conveniency, however, for the purposes of the field, is so great that some of the Highland regiments still retain it. Even the common people have of late resumed the use of it; and, for its lightness, and the freedom it gives to the body, many of the Highland gentlemen wear it in the summer season.

The dress of the higher and middle ranks of the Low country differs little or nothing from the English; but many of the peasantry still retain the bonnet, for the cheapness and lightness of the wear. The dress of the women of all ranks is much the same in both kingdoms.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The ancient modes of living among the Scotch nobility and gentry are as far from being applicable to the present time as the forms of a Roman senate are to that of a Popish conclave; and not any nation ever underwent so quick and so sudden a transition of manners.

The peasantry have their peculiarities; their ideas are confined, but not any people can form their tempers better than they do to their stations. They are taught from their infancy to bridle their passions, to behave submissively to their superiors, and live within the bounds of the most rigid economy. Hence we find few instances of murder, perjury, robbery, and  
other

other atrocious crimes, occur at present in Scotland. They seldom enter singly upon any daring enterprise; but when they act in concert, the secrecy, sagacity, and resolution, with which they carry on any desperate undertaking, is not to be paralleled; and their fidelity to one another, under the strongest temptations arising from their poverty, is still more extraordinary. Their mobs are managed with all the caution of conspiracies; witness that which put Porteus to death, in the year 1736, in open defiance of law and government, and in the midst of twenty thousand people: and though the agents were well known, and some of them tried, with a reward of five hundred pounds annexed to their conviction, yet evidence could not be found sufficient to bring them to punishment. The fidelity of the Highlanders of both sexes, under a still greater temptation, to the young Pretender, after his defeat at Culloden, could scarcely be believed, were it not well attested.

They affect a fondness for the memory and language of their forefathers, beyond, perhaps, any people in the world; but this attachment is seldom or ever carried into any thing that is indecent or disgusting, though they retain it abroad as well as at home. They are fond of ancient Scotch dishes, which, in their original dressing, were savoury and nutritive for keen appetites; but the modern improvements that have been made in the Scotch cookery have rendered them agreeable to the most delicate palates.

The inhabitants of most part of Scotland, who live chiefly by pasture, have a natural vein for poetry; and the beautiful simplicity of the Scotch tunes is approved by all judges of nature. Love is generally the subject; and many of the airs have been brought upon the English stage, with variations, under new names, but with this disadvantage, that, though rendered more conformable to the rules of music, they are mostly altered for the worse, being stripped of their original simplicity, which, however irregular, is the most essential

tial characteristic, is so agreeable to the ear, and has such powers over the human breast. Those of a more lively and merry strain have had better fortune, being introduced into the army in their native dress, by the fife, an instrument for which they are remarkably well suited.

The common people of Scotland retain the solemn decent manner of their ancestors at burials. When a relation dies in a town, the beadle is sent round with a passing bell; but he stops at certain places, and with a slow, melancholy tone, announces the name of the party deceased, and the time of his interment, to which he invites all his fellow countrymen. At the hour appointed, if the deceased was beloved in the place, vast numbers attend. The procession is sometimes preceded by the magistrates and their officers, as the deceased is carried in his coffin, covered with a velvet pall, with chair poles, to the grave, where it is interred, without any oration or address to the people, or prayers, or farther ceremony, than the nearest relation thanking the company for their attendance. The funerals of the nobility and gentry are performed much in the same manner as in England, but without any funeral service. The Highland funerals were generally preceded by bagpipes, which played certain dirges, called *coronachs*, and were accompanied by the voices of the attendants of both sexes.

Dancing is a favourite amusement in this country; but little regard is paid to art or gracefulness: the whole consists in agility, and in keeping time to their own tunes, which they do with great exactness. One of the peculiar diversions practised by the gentlemen, is the *Goff*, which requires an equal degree of art and strength; it is played by a bat and ball, the latter is smaller and harder than a cricket-ball; the bat is of a taper construction, till it terminates in the part that strikes the ball, which is loaded with lead and faced with horn. An expert player will send the ball an immense distance at one stroke; each party follows his



own ball upon an open heath, and he who strikes it in fewest strokes into a hole, wins the game. The diversion of *Curling* is likewise peculiar to the Scots. It is performed upon ice, with large flat stones, often from twenty to two hundred pounds weight each, which they hurl from a common stand to a mark at a certain distance ; and whoever is nearest the mark is the victor. These two may be called the standing winter and summer diversions in Scotland. The natives are expert at other diversions common in England, *cricket* excepted, of which they have no notion ; the gentlemen considering it as too athletic and mechanical.

#### PUNISHMENTS.

These are pretty much the same in Scotland as in England, only that of beheading is performed by an instrument called the Maiden ; the model of which, it is well known, was brought from Halifax in England to Scotland, by the regent, Earl Morton ; and was first used for the execution of himself.

#### ORDER OF THE THISTLE.

This is a military order, instituted, as the Scotch writers assert, by their king Achaius, in the ninth century, upon his making an offensive and defensive league with Charlemagne, king of France ; or, as others say, on account of his victory over Athelstan, king of England, when he vowed in the kirk of St. Andrew, that he and his posterity should ever bear in their ensigns the figure of that cross on which the saint suffered. It has been frequently neglected, and as often resumed. It consists of the sovereign and twelve companions, who are called Knights of the Thistle, and have on their ensign this significant motto, *Nemo me impune lacesset*. "None shall safely provoke me."

#### LEARNING AND LEARNED MEN.

For this article we may refer to the literary history of Europe for 1,400 years past. The western parts  
and



and isles of Scotland produced St. Patrick, the celebrated apostle of Ireland; and many others since, whose names alone would make a long article. The writings of Adamnarus, and other authors, who lived before and at the time of the Norman invasion, which are still extant, are specimens of their learning.—Charles the Great, or Charlemagne, most unquestionably held a correspondence by letters with the kings of Scotland, with whom he formed a league; and employed Scotchmen in planning, settling, and ruling his favourite universities, and other seminaries of learning, in France, Italy, and Germany. It is an undoubted truth, though a seeming paradoxical fact, that Barbour, a Scotch poet, philosopher, and historian, though prior in time to Chaucer, having flourished in the year 1368, wrote, according to the modern ideas, as pure English as that bard; and his versification is perhaps more harmonious. The destruction of the Scotch monuments of learning and antiquity has rendered their early annals lame, and often fabulous; but the Latin style of Buchanan's history is equal in classical purity to that of any modern production. The letters of the Scotch kings to the neighbouring princes are incomparably the finest compositions of the times in which they were written, and are free from the barbarisms of those sent them in answer. This has been considered as a proof that classical learning was more cultivated in the court of Scotland than at any other in Europe.

The discovery of the logarithms, a discovery which, in point of ingenuity and utility, may vie with any that has been made in modern times, is the indisputable right of Napier of Merchistone. And since his time, the mathematical sciences have been cultivated in Scotland with great success. Keil, in his physico-mathematical works, to the clearness of his reasoning, has sometimes added the colouring of a poet. Of all writers on astronomy, Gregory is allowed to be one of the most perfect and elegant. Maclaurin, the com-

panion and friend of Sir Isaac Newton, was endowed with all that precision and force of mind which rendered him peculiarly fitted for bringing down the ideas of that great man to the level of ordinary apprehensions, and for diffusing that light through the world which Newton had confined within the sphere of the learned. His Treatise on Fluxions is regarded by the best judges in Europe as the clearest account of the most refined and subtile speculations on which the human mind ever exerted itself with success. While Maclaurin pursued this new career, a geometrician, no less famous, distinguished himself, in the almost deserted track of antiquity. This was the late Dr. Simpson, so well known for his illustrations of the ancient geometry.—His elements of Euclid, and above all, his Conic Sections, are sufficient of themselves to establish the scientific reputation of his native country.

This, however, does not rest on the character of a few mathematicians and astronomers. The fine arts have been called sisters, to denote their affinity: there is the same connexion between the sciences, particularly those which depend on observation. Mathematics, and physics, properly so called, were, in Scotland, accompanied by the other branches of study to which they are allied. In medicine, particularly, the names of Pitcairn, Arbuthnot, Monro, Smellie, Whytt, Cullen, Brown, and Gregory, hold a distinguished place.

Nor have the Scots been unsuccessful in cultivating the belles lettres. Foreigners who inhabit warmer climates, and conceive the northern nations incapable of tenderness and feeling, are astonished at the poetic genius and delicate sensibility of Thomson.

But of all literary pursuits, that of rendering mankind more virtuous and happy, which is the proper object of what is called *morals*, ought to be regarded with peculiar honour and respect. The philosophy of Dr. Hutcheson, not to mention other works more sublime

sublime and elegant, but less convincing and less instructive, deserves to be read by all who would know their duty, or who would wish to practise it.—Next to Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding, it is perhaps the best dissection of the human mind that has appeared in modern times; and is likewise the most useful supplement to that Essay.

It would be endless to mention all the individuals who have distinguished themselves in the various branches of literature; particularly as those who are alive (some of them in high esteem for historical composition) dispute the palm of merit with the dead, and cover their country with laurels, which neither envy can blast, nor time can destroy.

#### ANTIQUITIES AND CURIOSITIES, NATURAL AND ARTIFICIAL.

The Roman and other antiquities found in Scotland have of themselves furnished matter for large volumes. The stations of the Roman legions, their castella, their pretentures or walls reaching across the island, have been traced with great precision by antiquaries and historians; so that, without some new discoveries, an account of them could not afford instruction to the learned, and but little amusement to the ignorant; because at present they can be discovered only by critical eyes. Some mention of the chief, however, may be proper. The course of the Roman wall, (or, as it is called by the country people, *Graham's Dyke*, from a tradition that a Scottish warrior of that name first broke over it) between the Clyde and Forth, which was first marked out by Agricola, and completed by Antoninus Pius, is still discernible, as are several Roman camps in the neighbourhood.

Near the western extremity of this wall, at Duntocher in Dumbartonshire, a countryman, in digging a trench on the declivity of a hill, upon which are seen the remains of a Roman fort, turned up several uncommon tiles; which exciting the curiosity of the pea-

santry in that neighbourhood, it was not long before they broke in upon an entire subterraneous building, from which they dug out a cart-load of these materials. A traveller, who was then upon a journey through that part of Scotland, found means, upon the second day, to stop all farther proceedings, in hopes that some public-spirited persons would, by taking off the surface, explore the whole without demolishing it. The tiles are of seven different sizes; the smallest being seven, and the largest twenty-one inches square. They are from two to three inches in thickness, of a reddish colour, and in a perfectly sound condition. The lesser ones composed several rows of pillars, which form a labyrinth of passages, about eighteen inches square; and the larger tiles being laid over the whole, serve as a roof to support the earth above, which is found to be two feet in depth. The building is surrounded by a subterraneous wall of hewn stone. The bones and teeth of animals, with a sooty kind of earth, were found in the passages; from which some have conjectured this building to have been occupied as a hot-bed for the use of the neighbouring garrison. Agricola's camp, at the bottom of the Grampian hills, is a striking remain of Roman antiquity. It is situated at Ardoch, in Perthshire, and is generally thought to have been the camp occupied by Agricola, before he fought the bloody battle, so well recorded by Tacitus, with the Caledonian king, Galcacus, who was defeated. Some writers think that this remain of antiquity at Ardoch was, on account of the numerous Roman coins and inscriptions found near it, a Roman castellum or fort. Be that as it will, it certainly is the most entire and best preserved of any Roman antiquity of that kind in North Britain, having no less than five rows of ditches, and six ramparts on the south side; and of the four gates which lead into the area, three are very distinct and plain, viz. the prætoria, decumana, and dextra.

The Roman temple, or building in the form of the  
Panthéon

Pantheon at Rome, or of the dome of St. Paul's at London, stood upon the banks of the river Carron in Stirlingshire, but has been barbarously demolished by a neighbouring Goth, for the purpose of mending a mill-pond. Its height was twenty-two feet, and its external circumference at the base was eighty-eight feet; so that, upon the whole, it was one of the most complete Roman antiquities in the world. It is thought to have been built by Agricola, or some of his successors, as a temple to the god Terminus, as it stood near the pretenture which bounded the Roman empire in Britain to the north. Near it are some artificial conical mounds of earth, which still retain the name of Duni-pace, or Duni-pacis; which serve to evidence that there was a kind of solemn compromise between the Romans and the Caledonians, that the former should not extend their empire farther to the northward.

Innumerable are the coins, urns, utensils, inscriptions, and other remains of the Romans, that have been found in different parts of Scotland: some of them to the north of the wall, where, however, it does not appear that they made any establishment. By the inscriptions found near the wall, the names of the legions that built it, and how far they carried it on, may be learned. The remains of Roman highways are frequent in the southern parts.

Danish camps and fortifications are easily discernible in several northern counties, and are known by their square figures and difficult situations. Some houses or stupendous fabrics remain in Rosshire; but whether they are Danish, Pictish, or Scottish, does not appear. The elevations of two of them are to be seen in Gordon's *Itinerarium Septentrionale*. Some are of opinion that they are Norwegian or Scandinavian structures, and built about the fifth century, to favour the descents of that people upon those coasts.

Two Pictish monuments, as they are thought to be, of a very extraordinary construction, were formerly  
standing

standing in Scotland ; one of them at Abernethy, in Perthshire, the other at Brechin in Angus ; both of them are columns, hollow in the inside, and without the staircase ; that of Brechin is the most entire, and covered at the top with a spiral roof of stone, with three or four windows above the cornice ; it consists of sixty regular courses of hewn free-stone, laid circularly, and regularly tapering towards the top. If these columns are really Pictish, that people must have had among them architects that far exceeded those of any coeval monuments to be found in Europe, as they have all the appearance of an order ; and the building is neat, and in the Roman style of architecture. It is, however, difficult to assign them to any but the Picts, as they stand in their dominions ; and some sculptures upon that at Brechin denote it to be of Christian origin. It is not indeed impossible that these sculptures are of a later date. Besides these two pillars, many other Pictish buildings are found in Scotland, but none of the same taste.

The vestiges of erections by the ancient Scots themselves are not only curious but instructive, as they regard many important events in their history. That people had amongst them a rude notion of sculpture, in which they transmitted the actions of their kings and heroes. At a place called Aberlemno, near Brechin, four or five ancient obelisks are still to be seen, called the Danish stones of Aberlemno. They are erected as commemorations of the Scotch victories over that people ; and are adorned with bas-reliefs of men on horseback, and many emblematical figures and hieroglyphics, not intelligible at this day. Many other historical monuments of the Scots may be discovered on the like occasions ; but it must be acknowledged that the obscurity of their sculptures has opened a field of boundless and frivolous conjectures, so that the interpretations of many of them are often fanciful. It would, however, be unpardonable, if we should neglect to mention the stone near the town of  
Forress



Forress, or Fortrose, which far surpasses all the other in magnificence and grandeur, "and is," says Mr. Gordon, "perhaps one of the most stately monuments of that kind in Europe. It rises about twenty-three feet in height above ground, and is not less than twelve or fifteen feet below; so that the whole height is at least thirty-five feet, and its breadth near five. It is all one single and entire stone; great variety of figures in relievo are carved thereon, and some of them still distinct and visible; but the injury of the weather has obscured those towards the upper part."— Though this monument has been generally looked upon as Danish, there is little doubt of its being Scotch, and that it was erected in commemoration of the final expulsion of the Danes out of Murray, where they held their last settlement in Scotland, after the defeat they received from Malcolm, a few years before the Norman invasion.

At Sandwich, in Rosshire, is a very splendid ancient obelisk, surrounded at the base with large well-cut flag-stones, formed like steps. Both sides of the column are covered with various enrichments, in well-finished carved work. The one face presents a sumptuous cross, with a figure of St. Andrew on each hand, and some uncouth animals and flowerings underneath. The central division on the reverse, exhibits a variety of curious figures, birds, and animals.

The ruins of the cathedral of Elgin are very striking; and many parts of that fine building have still the remains of much grandeur and dignity in them.— The west door is highly ornamented: there is much elegance in the carvings, and the whole edifice displays very elaborate workmanship.

Among the remains of ancient castles, may be mentioned Kildrummy castle in the north of Scotland, which was formerly a place of great strength and magnificence, and often used as an asylum to noble families in periods of civil war. Inverugie castle, the ancient seat of the earls-mareschals of Scotland, is also a large  
and



and lofty pile, situated on a steep bank of the river ; two very high towers bound the front, and, even in their decaying state, give the castle an air of much grandeur and antiquity. Vast rows of venerable trees, inclosing the adjoining garden, add to the effect of the decayed buildings. Near the town of Huntly are the ruins of Huntly castle. On the avenue, that leads to it, are two large square towers, which had defended the gateway. The castle seems to be very old, and a great part of it is demolished ; but there is a massy building of a more modern date, in which some of the apartments, and, in particular, their curious ceilings, are still in tolerable preservation.— They are painted with a great variety of subjects, in small divisions, in which are contained many emblematical figures.

Besides these remains of Roman, Pictish, Danish, and Scottish antiquities, many Druidical monuments and temples are discernible in the northern parts of Scotland, as well as in the isles, where we may suppose that paganism took its last refuge. They are easily perceived by their circular forms ; but though they are equally regular, yet none of them are so stupendous as the Druidical erections in South Britain.— There is in Perthshire, a barrow which seems to be a British erection, and the most beautiful of the kind perhaps in the world. It exactly resembles the figure of a ship with the keel uppermost. The common people call it Ternay, which some interpret to be *terræ navis*, the ship of earth. It seems to be of the most remote antiquity, and perhaps was erected to the memory of some British prince, who acted as auxiliary to the Romans ; for it lies near Auchterarder, not many miles distant from the great scene of Agricola's operations.

The traces of ancient volcanoes are not unfrequent in Scotland. The hill of Finehaven is one instance, and the hill of Bergoninn is another, yielding vast quantities of pumices or scorix of different kinds,  
many

many of which are of the same species with those of the Icelandic volcanoes. Among the natural curiosities of this country, mention is made of a heap of white stones, most of them clear like crystal, together with great plenty of oyster and other sea shells; they are found on the top of a mountain called Scorna-Lappich, in Rosshire, twenty miles distant from the sea. Slains, in Aberdeenshire, is said to be remarkable for a petrifying cave, called the Dropping Cave, where water oozing through a spongy porous rock at the top, quickly consolidates after it drops to the bottom.—Other natural curiosities belonging to Scotland have their descriptions and histories; but they generally owe their extraordinary qualities to the credulity of the vulgar, and vanish when they are skilfully examined. Some caverns that are to be found in Fife-shire, and are probably natural, are of extraordinary dimensions, and have been the scenes of inhuman cruelties.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Itinerary, &c. 3	Civil and Ecclesiastical Divi-
General Description, 27	sions, 119.
Situation,	Population, 122
Extent,	Commerce, 123
Climate,	Fisheries, 126
Face of the Country,	Coins, 127
Mines and Minerals, 30	Inhabitants, &c. 128
Rivers, 31	Dress, 129
Canals, 47	Manners and Customs, 131
Name, Original Inhabitants,	Punishments, 134
&c. 51	Order of the Thistle, <i>ibid</i>
History, &c. 53	Learning and Learned Men,
Laws and Constitution, 105	<i>ibid</i>
Religion, 113	Antiquities, &c. 137

A TOPOGRAPHICAL  
DESCRIPTION  
OF THE  
NORTHERN DIVISION OF  
SCOTLAND.

Consisting of the following Counties:

INVERNESS,                      SUTHERLAND,  
CROMARTY,                      AND  
ROSS,                              CAITHNESS.

*Containing*

AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR

Situation, Extent, Rivers, Minerals, Fisheries, Manufactures,  
Commerce, Agriculture, History,

CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTIONS,

&c. &c.

BY GEORGE ALEXANDER COOKE,

*Editor of the Universal System of Geography.*

---

London:

Printed for C. COOKE, No. 17, Paternoster Row,  
by G. Brimmer, Water Lane, Fleet Street,  
And sold by all the Booksellers in  
the United Kingdom.



## DESCRIPTION OF THE NORTHERN DIVISION OF SCOTLAND.

---

THE Northern Division of Scotland is separated from the Middle by a chain of lakes, stretching from the Moray Frith, to the coast of Lochaber, and which are united by the Caledonian Canal, scarcely equalled in Europe in its wideness or in its depth. This division consists of the counties of Inverness, Cromarty, Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness.

### COUNTY OF INVERNESS.

This county, though not the most populous, is among the most extensive of the kingdom; its greatest length, from east to west, being eighty miles, and its greatest breadth nearly fifty. It is bounded on the north by the shire of Ross, and part of the Moray Frith; on the east by Elgin, Moray, and Aberdeen; on the south by Perth and Argyle; and on the west by the Atlantic ocean. Several of the Hebrides are attached to this county.\*

The vale of Glenmore-nahalabin extends through the centre of the county from east to west, having a chain of lakes, Loch Ness, Loch Oich, Loch Lochy, and an arm of the sea called Lochiel, through which is cutting the navigable canal, to unite the eastern and western oceans: on each side of this extensive vale, the surface is wild, barren, and mountainous.

The banks of the lakes, and the vallies, have many tracts of good arable land, and the county is every where intersected by numerous rapid currents, which unite and form rivers, the whole of them abounding with trout and salmon. On the borders of the county

\* The Isle of Sky, and the islands of Harris, Barra, Eigg, Benbecula, and of North and South Uist, are politically situated within this county: a particular account of which, with all the other islands appertaining to Scotland, has been given in our description of the British Islands.

are several extensive tracts of fir wood, the evident remains of large forests.

The principal river is the Spey, which rises in a small loch, twelve miles south from Fort Augustus, and crossing a part of the county of Murray in a north-east direction, runs into the Frith of Murray, three miles north from Fochabers; for the last twenty-five miles of its course it separates the county of Murray from that of Banff.

Among the mountains, Bennevis, near Fort William, is the most lofty, being upwards of 4300 feet above the level of the sea: the summit is always covered with snow; a great part of it is composed of beautiful brown porphyry, among which is found green porphyry mixed with quartz: the red granite found in this mountain is the most beautiful of any known in the world. There are several other mountains adjoining Bennevis, of nearly the same elevation.

Agriculture is conducted on the eastern side of the county, with as much skill, spirit, and success, as in any tract northward of the Grampians. In the interior, and on the western coast, it however languishes, under the obstructions of the soil and climate; for along the whole of the western coast, the climate is much more rainy than on the eastern side of the island; it is seldom fair weather there, with a westerly wind; they do not therefore depend on saving their corn in the open air: drying-houses are contrived, where the sheaves hung single, each upon a peg, become fit in a few days, even of rain, to be built in a small stack, to make way on the pegs for the sheaves of another field. The crops, in a great degree uncertain, are inadequate to the support of the people; they are almost, without exception, restricted to the most degenerated species of oats, with the hairy-bearded husk, a light small kind of bear and potatoe, which forms a great proportion of their vegetable diet.

The principal employment of the farmer is the management of black cattle and sheep, and there are numerous



merous herds of goats; and the mountains and forests are inhabited by immense herds of red deer and roes: Alpine, and the common hares, with a variety of other game, are likewise found in abundance.

The exports of this county may be enumerated under the articles of cattle, wool, corn, the skins of goats, deer, roes, foxes, hares, and rabbits; salmon, herring, some dry and salted fish, some fir timber, with the labours of the hempen and thread manufactures. The spinning of flax and wool is the occupation of the women over the whole county. A small proportion of the wool is manufactured into the homespun-stuffs.

Though the Erse is the language of the country, very good English is spoken in the town of Inverness, and its neighbourhood, and also in the vicinity of the forts. The inhabitants were indebted for the introduction of the English, and for several useful arts, to the soldiers under Oliver Cromwell, who were stationary here, for a considerable time.

The military roads through this once impenetrable country, made by the soldiers under General Wade, never fail to excite the astonishment of travellers, being often carried over mountains, and extensive morasses. His object was to open a communication with the other parts of the country, so as to keep the Highlanders in subjection, by connecting the two forts, Fort William and Fort George; for which purpose, he built another in the centre, which he called Fort Augustus.

In the district of Glenelg, are the ruins of some of those circular towers, similar to what is met with in the Western Isles; they are round and tapering like glass-houses: within, horizontal galleries go quite round, connected by stairs, which ascend quite to the top, the roof being open. Antiquaries have not decided for what purpose these towers were built; by some, however, they are thought to be Danish forts, by others Druidical temples. The vitrified fort, on

the summit of Craig Phatric, near Inverness, is a very remarkable structure, and has also attracted the notice of the antiquary; some maintaining that the vitrification is the effect of a volcano, others that it is the work of art.

Near Fort William, in the bed of the river Nevis, is a singular vein of marble, of a black ground, with a beautiful white flowering, like needle-work. Here are also veins of lead and iron, and one of silver has been wrought, but unsuccessfully. The want of coal, and indeed the scarcity of fuel of every description, is severely felt in this county.

Inverness-shire comprehends the districts of Badenoch, Lochaber, and Glenelg, which are subdivided into thirty-one parochial districts; containing 14516 houses, inhabited by 74,292 persons, viz. 33,801 males, and 40,491 females; of which number, 34,068 were returned by the late population act, as being chiefly occupied in agriculture; and 3,864 in various trades, and manufactures. The principal towns are Inverness, Fort William, or Inverlochy, and Fort Augustus.

The parish of ARDERSIER is situated on the Murray Frith, on the western confines of Nairn. It is about two miles and a half square, and contains 241 houses, and 1041 inhabitants, viz. 479 males, and 562 females; of whom 88 were returned in the late population act, as being employed in agriculture, and 115 in trade and manufacture. The surface of this parish is in general level, though a great portion of it remains in its natural state of moorish sterility.

This parish contains the village of Campbeltown, which owes its rise to Fort George; but it scarcely contains three hundred inhabitants.

Fort George is a regular fortification, built since the year 1746, upon fifteen acres of a level point, projecting into the Frith of Murray, the ramparts, on three sides, rising almost out of the sea; it is said to be one of the most regular fortifications in Britain, every member of the work being mutually covered by  
some

some other, and the besiegers can take no station, without being exposed to its fire; it is mounted by eighty cannon on four bastions, completely commanding the entrance of the harbour of Inverness, although ten miles distant. It has a governor, lieutenant-governor, and inferior officers, and contains a strong garrison, both of invalids and regulars.

ALVIE is the lowest parish in the district of Badenoch, bordering on the parish of Duthil, in the county of Moray. It lies on both sides of the Spey, and is about twenty miles long, and three broad; and contains, with the parish of Inch, 247 houses, and 1058 inhabitants, viz. 489 males, and 569 females; of whom 128 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 29 in trade and manufacture. The church and parsonage-house are beautifully, but inconveniently, situated on the green peninsula of an inconsiderable lake.

Here is the elegant villa and highly ornamented manor of Kinrara, where the Duchess of Gordon occasionally resides in the summer season. This parish likewise contains Bellville, the seat of M'Pherson, the heir of the translator of Ossian.

BOLESKIN parish lies on the lake of Loch Ness, and is about fifteen miles in length, and five in breadth; and contains, with the parishes of Dores and Abertarf, 704 houses, and 3113 inhabitants, viz. 1380 males, and 1733 females; of whom 2063 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 88 in trade and manufacture.

The military road from the town to Fort Augustus, Fort William, and the barracks of Bernera, was cut by General Wade, along the precipitous rocky banks of the lake, for about twelve miles, to the Fall of Phoyers or Fyers, the most celebrated cataract in the Highlands. This cataract is in a gloomy den of stupendous depth, the water falls through a narrow opening between two rocks, and then precipitates forty feet lower into the hollow chasm, while the foam rises  
and

and fills the air like a cloud of smoke. The sides of this glen are vast precipices, mixed with trees overhanging the water, through which, after a short space, the waters discharge themselves into Loch Ness.

About half a mile south from the first fall, is another, passing through a narrow chasm, whose sides it has undermined for a considerable way; over the gap is a true Alpine bridge, of the bodies of trees covered with sods, from whose middle is an awful view of the water roaring beneath.

Loch Ness is twenty-two miles in length; the breadth from one to two miles, except near Castle Urquhart, where it swells out to three. The depth is very great; opposite to the rock called the Horse-Shoe, near the west end, it has been found to be 140 fathoms. From an eminence near Fort Augustus, is a view of its whole extent, for it is perfectly straight, running from east to west, with a point to the south. The boundary from the fall of Fyers is very steep and rocky, which obliged General Wade to make that detour from its banks, partly on account of the expence in cutting through so much solid rock, partly through an apprehension, that in case of rebellion the troops might be destroyed in their march, by the tumbling down of stones by the enemy from above: besides this, a prodigious arch must have been thrown over the Glèn of Fyers.

This lake, by reason of its great depth, never freezes, and during cold weather a considerable steam rises from it, as from a furnace. Ice brought from other parts, and put into Loch-Ness instantly thaws; but no water freezes sooner than that of the lake when brought into a house. Its water is esteemed very salubrious, so that the people come or send from a considerable distance for it.

The fish of this lake are salmon, which are in season from Christmas to Midsummer, trout, pike and eels; and during winter it is frequented by swans and other wild fowls.

The

The greatest rise of water in Loch-Ness, is fourteen feet. The lakes from whence it receives its supplies are Loch-Oich, Loch-Garrie, and Loch-Quich. There is but very little navigation on it; the only vessel is a galley belonging to the fort, to bring the stores from the east end, the river Ness being too shallow for navigation.

This lake is violently agitated by the winds, and at times the waves are quite mountainous; and on the 1st of November 1755, at the same time as the earthquake at Lisbon, these waters were affected in a very extraordinary manner: they rose and flowed up the lake from east to west, with vast impetuosity, and were carried above two hundred yards up the river Oich, breaking on its banks in a wave near three feet high; then continued ebbing and flowing for the space of an hour; but at eleven o'clock a wave greater than any of the rest, came up the river, broke on the north side, and overflowed the bank for the extent of 30 feet. A boat near the General's Hut, loaden with brush-wood, was thrice driven ashore, and twice carried back again; but the last time, the rudder was broken, the wood forced out, and the boat filled with water, and left on shore. At the same time, a little isle, in a small lock in Badenoch, was totally reversed, and flung on the beach. But at both these places no agitation was felt on land.

Fort Augustus is rather in a beautiful, than in a strong situation, it stands at the western extremity of Loch-Ness, on a plain of considerable extent. It is called in the Gaelic language Killchuimin, or the burial-place of the Cummins. It consists of two bastions: within is the governor's house, and barracks for about five hundred men. In the year 1746, it was taken by the rebels, who quitted it as soon as they had done all the mischief that they could.

DAVIOT and DUNLITCHY united parishes, comprehend the sources, and the course for twenty-three miles

miles in length and six in breadth of the river Nairn, and contain 327 houses, and 1818 inhabitants; viz. 842 males and 976 females: of whom 439 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 55 in trade and manufacture. The great road from Perth to Inverness passes through this tract: its appearance is far from inviting; extensive bare heath, brown hills, large tracts of peat morass, much barren moor, and several gelid lakes, compose the general landscape.

The parish of DURRIS extends along the banks of the river, and partly on the shore of Loch Ness, for nearly twenty miles, and is about four in breadth. The appearance of this part of the country is rather pretty, having much plantation, corn-land, and mountain pasturage, and diversified by the broad volume of the river issuing from the lake, and other smaller lakes glittering among the hills.

The parish of GLENELG comprehends the districts of Glenelg, Knowdort, and North Morrar, and is about twenty miles square; containing 531 houses, and 2834 inhabitants, viz. 1358 males, and 1476 females; of whom 2795 were returned as being chiefly employed in agriculture, and 39 in trade and manufacture. The great road from Fort Augustus to the Isle of Sky passes through this parish, in which there have been many castles and round towers in ancient times, and two of them are still entire.

This parish is skirted on the east by the mountains of Lochaber; it stretches towards the west, along the sound which separates the islands of Great Britain and Sky, upon which the ancient barracks of Bernera terminate the military roads from Stirling and Inverness.

Bernera barracks are handsome and capacious, built in the year 1722, for the accommodation of two hundred men.

The parish of INVERNESS stretches along the frith from Kirkhill to Petty, and backwards on both sides of the river Ness; being about thirteen miles in length  
and

and four in breadth, and containing 1431 houses, and 8732 inhabitants, viz. 3718 males, and 5014 females ; of whom 1389 were returned as being employed in various trades and manufactures, and 268 in agriculture.

Inverness is situated on both sides the river Ness, where it falls into the Moray Frith, thirty-two miles from Fort Augustus, and 156 from Edinburgh. It is a royal burgh of great antiquity, governed by a provost, four bailies, dean of guild, and a treasurer. The first charter was granted by king Malcolm Canmore, and the last by James VI. The principal trade of the town, from the last charter to the revolution, was in corn and skins, and the greatest part of the town consisted of kilns and granaries. The export trade was to France, Holland, and Germany. The skin trade was a source of great wealth, and the manufacture of malt extensive.

At the revolution, and from that period to the present, it has rapidly improved, the town having been rebuilt and enlarged.

The city is clean and well built, consisting of two principal streets, crossing each other. Near the centre, in the High street, stands the Court-house, connected with the Tolbooth, a handsome modern building, with a tower and elegant spire.

The academy, built in the year 1790, is a neat and commodious building. It retains nearly two hundred students, under a rector and four masters, for the different departments of science. It is provided with a philosophical apparatus, a library, commodious classes, and a public hall. An infirmary hospital has of late been endowed.

Over the Ness, which runs through the town, is a magnificent stone bridge of seven arches, connecting the northern and southern parts ; the latter being by far the most extensive.

There are three national or Presbyterian churches,  
besides



besides one of Episcopalians, a chapel for the Methodists, &c.

The harbour is safe and commodious; vessels of two hundred tons can unload at the quay, and those of five hundred can ride at safety in the Frith, within one mile of the town. The ships belonging to it are chiefly employed in carrying salmon, and the manufactures of the country, to London, and in bringing back various articles of grocery, &c. The salmon fishery of the river Ness is very considerable, and is formed by several of the leading fishmongers in London.

The chief manufactures at present are of hemp and flax, and some of cotton and woollen; also several tanneries, brick-works, &c. Here are six incorporated trades, two of whose deacons and their convener are members of the council.

Here was formerly a house of Dominican friars, founded by king Alexander II. and a little to the east of the town are some druidical remains. By the side of the Ness, a considerable way within flood-mark, is a large cairn of stones of great antiquity, called Cairnare, i. e. the cairn of the sea; there is a beacon erected on Cairnare to apprise vessels coming into the river of danger from it; it is accessible at low water.

On the summit of a rock, called Craig-Phatrick, are the remains of a vitrified fort, generally believed to have been Pictish, and the royal seat at Inverness, where St. Columba converted Brudius the Pictish monarch to Christianity.

A fort erected by Oliver Cromwell was demolished soon after the restoration, and sold to the inhabitants; of this citadel, nothing remains but the inside of the ramparts, forming a regular pentagon, surrounded on four sides by a ditch, and on the fifth by the river.

The castle, near the river, on the west side of the hill, which covers the town, is thought to have been the residence of the ancient kings, and where Duncan

was

was murdered. It was destroyed during the rebellion in the year 1745, together with the contiguous barracks; nothing now remains but rubbish.

On the eastern extremity of the hill stood the thane of Calder's castle, the seat of Macbeth, razed to the ground by Malcolm, in detestation of the murder of his father.

Near the town is Tomnaheurich, the hill of Fairies; it is of an oblong shape, broad at the base, and sloping on all sides towards the top: so that it looks like a ship with its keel upwards. Its sides, and part of the neighbouring plains, are planted, so that it is both an agreeable walk and a fine object. It is perfectly detached from any other hill; and if it were not for its great size, it being 1984 feet long, and 250 above the level of the sea, it might pass for a work of art. The view from it is such that no traveller will think his labour lost, after gaining the summit.

Near Inverness is Culloden moor, famous for the decisive battle fought between the rebels and the troops of king George II. commanded by the duke of Cumberland; 2000 men were killed in the battle and pursuit, and about 450 taken prisoners.

On the side of the moor are the great plantations of Culloden House, the seat of the late Duncan Forbes, "a warm and active friend (says Mr. Pennant) to the house of Hanover, who spent great sums in its service, and by his influence, and by his persuasions, diverted numbers from joining in rebellion; at length he met with a cool return, for his attempt to sheath, after victory, the unsatiated sword. But let a veil be flung over a few excesses consequential of a day productive of so much benefit to the united kingdoms.

"The young adventurer lodged here the evening preceding the battle; distracted with the aversion of the common men to discipline, and the dissensions among his officers, even when they were at the brink of destruction, he seemed incapable of acting, could

be scarcely persuaded to mount his horse, never came into the action, as might have been expected from a prince who had his last stake to play; but fled ingloriously to the old traitor *Lovat*, who, I was told did execrate him to the person who informed him that he was approaching as a fugitive: foreseeing his own ruin as the consequence.

“ Regard to impartiality (continues Mr. Pennant in a note) obliges me to give the following account very recently communicated to me, relating to the station of the chief on this important day; and that by an eye-witness.

“ The Scottish army was drawn up in a single line; behind, at about 500 paces distance, was a *corps de reserve*, with which was the Adventurer, a place of seeming security, from whence he issued his orders. His usual dress was that of a Highlander; but this day he appeared in a brown coat, with a loose great coat over it, and an ordinary hat, such as countrymen wear, on his head. Remote as this place was from the spot where the trifling action was, a servant of his was killed by an accidental shot. It is well known how short the conflict was: and the moment he saw his right wing give way, he fled with the utmost precipitation, and without a single attendant, till he was joined by a few other fugitives.”

The Duke of *Cumberland*, when he found that the barges of the fleet attended near the shore, for the safety of his person, in case of a defeat, immediately ordered them away, to convince his men of the resolution he had taken of either conquering or perishing with them.

The battle was fought contrary to the advice of some of the most sensible men in the rebel army, who advised the retiring into the fastnesses beyond the Ness, the breaking down the bridge of *Inverness*, and defending themselves amidst the mountains. They politically urged that England was engaged in bloody wars, foreign and domestic, that it could at that time

ill spare its troops; and that the government might from that consideration, be induced to grant to the insurgents their lives and fortunes, on condition they laid down their arms. They were sensible that their cause was desperate, and that their ally was faithless; yet knew it might be long before they could be entirely subdued: therefore drew hopes from the sad necessity of our affairs at that season. But this rational plan was superseded by the favourite faction in the army, to whose guidance the unfortunate adventurer had resigned himself.

KINGUSIE parish is 20 miles in length, and about 17 in breadth; and contains 333 houses, and 1,306 inhabitants, viz. 578 males, and 728 females; of whom 970 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 58 in trade and manufacture. This parish extends on both sides of the river Spey; and from its elevated situation it is cold, and much subject to storms. A mine, from which some silver was procured, was opened here a few years since, but was soon discontinued.

The seat of M'Pherson of Invereshie, one of the heads of the clan, is situated near the confluence of the Feshie with the Spey, in a beautiful wooded situation on the lake of Inch, formed in the course of the Spey.

The ruins of the barracks of Ruthven occupy the summit of a green oval mount, raised artificially on the side of a marshy plain, the situation originally of the Cummings, lords of Badenoch.

KILMANIVAIG parish lies six miles from Fort William. It is 60 miles in length, and 20 in breadth, and contains 497 houses, and 2,541 inhabitants, viz. 1,177 males, and 1,364 females: of whom 975 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 66 in trade and manufacture.

The parallel road of Glenroy, a wonderful monument of the art and industry of our ancestors, still obtains an interesting regard; three lines extend seven

or eight miles on both sides the vale, through which the river Roy winds, each corresponding in height to its opposite fellow; they are 60 feet in breadth, and not 200 feet distant from each other.

The walls of the very ancient castle of Inverlochy, with its large round towers, remain, which, by the mode of building, seems to have been the work of the English, in the time of Edward I. who laid large fines on the Scotch barons for the purpose of erecting new castles. The largest of these towers is called Cummin's. But long prior to these ruins, Inverlochy had been a place of great note, a most opulent city, remarkable for the vast resort of French and Spaniards, probably on account of trade. It was also a seat of the kings of Scotland; for here Achaius, in the year 790, signed (as is reported) the league offensive and defensive between himself and Charlemagne. In after-times it was utterly destroyed by the Danes, and never again restored; some parts only of the pavement of its streets are to be traced.

The parish of KILMALIE is situated in the district of Lochaber. Three gulfs of the Atlantic ocean penetrate its sides, extending its shore 70 miles in length, and about 30 in breadth. It is partly situated in Argyleshire, and contains 758 houses, and 4,524 inhabitants, viz. 2,064 males, and 2,456 females; of which number 209 were returned as being employed in trade and manufacture, and 3,156 in agriculture.

Besides ordinary hills, Benevis, the highest mountain in our island, rears its head, expanding the view almost immeasurably from shore to shore. A great part of this vast mountain is elegant porphyry, in which the tint of the rose is blended with yellow and white; in some parts it is green, with a tinge of red and brown. This parish also affords a beautiful marble, having a grey ground, set off with specks of mundic, and lead ore, shining as the purest silver: there is also another kind, of less hardness, consisting of a black ground flowered with white, artful almost as needle-work,

needle-work, resembling much the ice-pourtrayed flowers on the window of a damp apartment, in the morning of frost; it is not a superficial decoration, but pervades the body of the stone.

The citadal of Fort William was built in King William's reign, as was a small town near it, called Maryburgh, in honour of his queen; but for some time past it has been styled Gordonsburgh, from the house of Gordon, to whom the whole estate belongs; prior to that, Fort William had been a small fortress erected by General Monk. The present fort is a triangle, has two bastions, and is capable of receiving a considerable garrison. It was well defended against the rebels in the year 1746, who raised the siege with much disgrace. It was also attempted by those of 1715, but without success. The fort lies on a narrow arm of the sea, called Lochiel, which extends some miles higher up the country, making a bend to the north, and extends likewise westward towards the isle of Mull, near 24 Scotch miles.

This fort on the west, and Fort Augustus in the centre, and Fort George on the east, form what is called the chain, from sea to sea. This space is called Glenmore, or the Great Glen, which, including water and land, is almost a level of seventy miles. By means of Fort George, all entrance up the Frith towards Inverness is prevented; Fort Augustus curbs the inhabitants midway; and Fort William is a check to any attempts in the west. Detachments are made from all these garrisons to Inverness, Bernera barracks opposite to the Isle of Sky, and Castle Duart, in the Isle of Mull.

About four miles north from Fort William, on the river Lochy, are the remains of an ancient castle, which was built, or rather repaired, by the family of Lochiel, in the reign of Queen Mary. This was probably continued on the spot where Banquo, thane of Lochaber, and ancestor of the royal Stuart, had a castle. There is still remaining of this building a wall of

forty or fifty feet, and a vault almost entire. Of old, before the invention of fire-arms, it must have been a strong place. Its situation is on the brink of a precipice, at the bottom of which the river forces its passage through rocks; on the land side it was defended by a ditch and draw-bridge.

KIRKHIIL parish is eight miles long, and three broad, and consists of the villages of Wardlaw and Farnua, containing 365 houses, and 1,582 inhabitants, viz. 688 males, and 894 females; of whom 186 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 80 in trade and manufacture. Except the usage of the Erse language, it may be regarded as a lowland parish; wheat, turnip and grass, enter into the system of its cultivation.

KILTARLITY is a mountainous parish, stretching along the eastern side of the Bearley. It is 30 miles in length, and six in breadth, and contains 575 houses, and 2,588 inhabitants, viz. 1,171 males, and 1,417 females; of whom 611 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 143 in trade and manufacture.

Near to the confluence of the river with the gulph, is Beaufort Castle, the family seat of Fraser of Lovat; other family mansions, such as Kilbochie and Balladrum, add to the ornament and consequence of the district.

The parish of KILMORACK stretches almost from the eastern to the western shore, a length of nearly 60 miles, and contains 557 houses, and 2,366 inhabitants, viz. 1,075 males, and 1,291 females; of whom 145 were returned as being employed in trade and manufacture, and 503 in agriculture. This parish lies on the western side of the Beaully, and comprehends the whole course of the river, with its winding branches, the Varrar, the Caunish, and the Glass, with all their forests of oak, birch, and fir, skirting with Urquhart and Glenelg.

Several objects gain regard on the course of the Beaully; the ruins of the monastery on the shore of  
the



the æstuary, in the environs of its own sequestered village ; this abbey was founded about the year 1219, by Lord Patrick Besset, for monks of the order of Vall Ombrosa ; the shell of the conventual church remains, with the floor covered with tombstones of various ages. Near Beauley stood Castle Dimie, a seat of the Frasers, Lords Lovat, which was burned in the year 1746.

Beside the monastery, the great fall of Kilmorac, rivalling that of Fyers, the Niagara of the North ; the lofty-wooded island of Aigash, and the valley of Dreum, attract notice.

In the wide bend of the river stands Erkles House, the wooded seat of the chieftain of the Chisholms. In his domains, under the mountain of Maun Shendill, is the Great Lake, which has the curious phenomenon of being covered with ice both winter and summer ; and, in the middle of June, when the sun is vertical, only a little of the ice in the centre of the lake is dissolved.

LAGGAN, or Luggan, is supposed to be the highest parish in Scotland above the level of the sea ; it is about twenty miles square, and contains 237 houses and 1333 inhabitants ; viz. 609 males and 724 females ; of which number 185 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 18 in trade and manufacture. This parish comprehends the sources of the Spey, and from it also issues the Spean, which runs in an opposite direction to the Atlantic Ocean.

Like the rest of the Highlands, this parish is very mountainous, and there are several lakes, the principal of which is Loch Laggan, which is fifteen miles long and one and a half broad, and exceeding deep. At the east end of the loch are the remains of an old church, dedicated to St. Kenneth ; the greatest part of the walls are standing, and the church-yard is still much used as a cemetery. On the south side of the loch is the Coill More, or great wood, in the middle of which is a place called Arst Merigie, which has been held sacred from the most ancient times, and is said to have been the burial-place of several of the Caledonian

Caledonian monarchs, when they held the seat of government at Dunkeld. It appears likewise, that there was formerly a hunting-seat; and an island in the loch, called Ellan n'Cone, or the Island of Dogs, is thought to have been the kennel. Not far from Arst Menigie, is a huge rock, on which are the remains of a considerable fortification.

MOY and DALAROSSIE is an united parish in the district of Badenoch, thirty miles in length, and five in breadth, and contains 303 houses, and 1321 inhabitants, viz. 578 males, and 743 females; of whom 650 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 40 in trade and manufacture. It is mostly barren and mountainous, except towards the banks of the Findhorn; whose source is in this parish, springing at once a copious stream from the fissure of a great rock, called the Cloven-stone.

The lake of Moy is about two miles and a half long, and half a mile broad, adorned with two or three isles prettily wooded. Each side is bounded by hills, cloathed at the bottom with trees; and in front, at the distance of thirty miles, is the great mountain of Kargorm, patched with snow. This lake abounds with char and trout.

At the end of the lake, pleasantly situated, is Moyhall, called Starsnach-nan-gai'l, or the threshold of the Highlands, being a very natural and strong-marked entrance from the north. This is the seat of the clan Chattan, or the Mackintoshes, once a powerful people; of whom, in the year 1715, fifteen hundred took the field, but in 1745 scarce half that number.

Here is preserved the sword of James V. given by that monarch to the captain of clan Chattan, with the privilege of holding the king's sword at all coronations; on the blade is the word JESUS: that of the gallant viscount Dundee is also kept here. This ancient family was as respectable as it was powerful, and that from very old time. Of this the following relation is of sufficient evidence: in the year 1341 a Munro of Foulis having

having met with some affront from the inhabitants of Strathardale, between Perth and Athol, determined on revenge, collected his clan, marched, made his inroad, and returned with a large booty of cattle. As he passed by Moy-hall, this threshold of the Highlands, the Mackintosh of the time sent to demand a part of the booty, challenging the same as his due by ancient custom. Monro acquiesced in the demand, and offered a reasonable share: but not less than half would content the chieftain of clan Chattan. This was refused; a battle ensued near Keysock; Mackintosh was killed. Monro lost his hand; but from that accident acquired the name of Black-Lawighe, and thus ended the conflict of Clagh-ne-herey.

The parish of PETTY lies on the south side of the Moray Frith, extending from Ardersier westward on the æstuary; it is eight miles long and four broad, and contains 382 houses, and 1585 inhabitants, viz. 685 males and 900 females; of whom 770 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 95 in trade and manufacture. This parish is in general a plain, a little diversified by some gently-rising grounds.

Castle Stewart, the ancient seat of the Earl of Moray, has been long out of repair and uninhabited; but its garden and grove add somewhat to the ornament of the country.

URQUHART and GLENMORISTOWN united parish meets with Glenelg in the tract through which the military road is conducted from Fort Augustus to Bernera, and it stretches along the western side of Lochness, for more than half the length of the lake. It is thirty miles long and ten broad, and consists of 537 houses and 2633 inhabitants, viz. 1175 males and 1458 females; of which number 1109 were returned as being chiefly employed in agriculture, and 96 in trade and manufacture. The mountain of Mealfourvounie in this parish rears its lofty peak to the height of 3060 feet above the level of the lake. At Ballnaceun is a neat mansion belonging to Sir James Grant.

The



## COUNTIES OF CROMARTY AND ROSS.

**C**ROMARTY is a small county, bounded on the north by an inlet of the German Sea, called the Frith of Cromarty; on the east by the Frith of Murray; and on the south and west by the county of Ross. This county must be considered in a political rather than in a geographical view; for it is difficult to give an intelligible description of its surface. The parish of Cromarty, and a wing of the contiguous parish of Kirkmichael, form a detached part. Fodderty parish, situated in the central parts of Ross-shire, appertains in its political state to the county of Cromarty. A part also of the parish of Tarbet, the extreme point of East Ross, a part of Kincardine, far west in the mountain, where the Frith of Dornoch terminates, with a part of Kilmuir Easter, and a part of Logie Easter, on the northern side of the bay of Cromarty, make up the sum of its component parts.

It is mentioned in the fifth parliament of James V. in the year 1537 as a separate county; and the same distinction is maintained in the succeeding acts, which make any enumeration of counties. It is comprehended in the sheriffdom of Ross, and the sheriff-substitute holds a court occasionally in the village of Cromarty, where the county courts assemble.

In this county are several valuable fisheries, and near the river Conal, in the bay of Cromarty, pearls of considerable value have been found.

The county contains about 1,000 houses, and 5,390 inhabitants; but the return to government of its population was very defective. The language of the inhabitants is in general the Gaelic, though they occasionally use the broad Scottish.

The parishes of which it is composed will be described in their connected geographical situation with those of Ross-shire.

THE

## THE COUNTY OF ROSS

Is an extensive section of the island, from the Ducaledonian Sea to the German Ocean. It is bounded on the north by the county of Sutherland; on the east by the Frith of Murray; on the south by the county of Inverness; and on the west by the sea. The form is irregular, approaching to a triangle, the longest side to the south-east, joining Inverness-shire; being eighty-six miles, the other two about sixty each. Its southern limits, as has been noticed, are determined by the county of Inverness, till it is bounded on the east by the Frith of Murray. Its western coast is every-where laid open by its twelve gulphs, which roll the ocean far within the land; the middle of its eastern side is also deeply penetrated by the bay of Cromarty, expanding in gentle undulations for twenty miles to the town of Dingwall; so that by the twelve gulphs on the west and the three friths on the east, this district is by nature accommodated with all the conveniences of the most costly and commodious canals, and which are likewise stocked with the richest variety and the most abundant provision of fish.

The north-west part of the county is desolate and dreary; nothing is here seen as far as the eye can reach but vast piles of rocky mountains, with summits broken, serrated, and aspiring into every form, some of which are always covered with snow. But, amid these, the most striking object is an entire mountain of whitish marble, so extensive, smooth, glossy, and even, as to appear like an enormous sheet of ice. On the east the county is fruitful in corn, fruit, and herbs, abounds in pastures, and woods of fir of great extent. It feeds great numbers of black cattle, horses, goats, and deer, and has abundance of land and sea fowl.

The chief rivers are, the Beauley, the Connon Water, and the Avon Ainoch. The Beauley is formed by the union of several streams, and runs into Loch Beauley.

Beauley. and from thence to Murray Frith. The Connon Water runs into the Frith of Cromarty at Dingwall. The Avon Ainoch runs into the Shin, five miles above Dornoch Frith.

The exports from Ross-shire consist of wool, fish, butter, and cheese; corn, cattle, and a few horses, with some sheep.

It was anciently inhabited by the Cantæ. The principal language is the Gaelic, and the Highland dress is mostly worn.

Ross-shire contains three royal boroughs, Dingwall, Tain, and Rosemarkie, and is divided into thirty parochial districts, containing 11,134 houses, inhabited by 52,291 persons, viz. 24,143 males, and 28,148 females; of which number 23,097 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 4,589 in trade and manufacture.

The parish of **TARBAT** is partly situated in Ross-shire, and partly in the county of Cromarty, in the most easterly point of the district, where the Frith of Dornoch sets in from the Moray Frith. It is seven miles in length and four in breadth, and contains 280 houses, and 1,343 inhabitants, viz. 620 males, and 723 females; of whom 863 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 333 in trade and manufacture. This parish is a plain and level district.

The parish of **FEARN** covers the land side of Tarbat, having the Moray Frith on the south-east. It is about two miles square, and contains 301 houses, and 1,528 inhabitants, viz. 707 males, and 821 females; of whom 576 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 131 in trade and manufacture. This parish is crossed by the road from Cromarty to Tain; and on the coast of the Frith are the fishing villages of Balintore and Hilltown.

The village of Fearn stands near the site of an ancient abbey founded by Farquhar, first earl of Ross. The conventual church fell down in the year 1742,  
C during



during divine service, when thirty-six persons died on the spot, and eight more by the fall, soon after.

In this parish is the castle of Lochlin, said to have been built five hundred years; there is also another castle called Cadbol, equally ancient, of which there is a singular tradition, that though inhabited for ages, yet never any person died in it; and that many desirous of death, have been brought out of it to breathe their last.

KILMUIR EASTER parish is a continuation of the plain on which Fearn is situated; a bay of the Frith of Cromarty is its flat sandy shore on the west. It is ten miles long and four broad; containing 396 houses, and 1,703 inhabitants, viz. 771 males, and 932 females; of whom 313 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 116 in trade and manufacture. The parish is fertile and greatly improved of late years.

On the plain is New Tarbet, once the seat of the earls of Cromarty; it is a magnificent modern fabric, the property of Captain M'Kenzie, the representative of that ancient family.

On the southern side of a gentle declivity is Balnagoun house, the seat of Sir Charles Ross, in an inviting situation, and commanding a beautiful landscape.

The parish of NIG lies between Kilmuir and the Moray Frith, having Cromarty bay on its western side; and the road from Cromarty to Tain passes through the parish by the church. It is five miles in length and three in breadth, and contains 346 houses, and 1,443 inhabitants, viz. 635 males, and 808 females; of which number 777 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 609 in trade and manufacture. This parish is well cultivated; and is ornamented by Bayfield, the seat of — Mackenzie, Esq.

At Nigg is an ancient obelisk, on one side of which are the figures of different animals, and on the other a cross. The former is supposed to be much more ancient than the latter: tradition imputes the erection  
of

of this obelisk to be in memory of some Danes, among whom were the three sons of the king, who suffered shipwreck, and are said to have been buried where the obelisk stands. Another obelisk stood in the church-yard, which was thrown down by a storm in the year 1725.

Near Nigg at a place called Dunskeath, on a ledge of rocks near the sea, was formerly a fortress built by William the Lion, king of Scotland; erected to suppress disorders, and preserve the country from robbers. The name is derived from *dun*, a fort or castle, and *scath*, destruction or dispersion. A farm adjoining is still called Castle Craig.

CROMARTY parish, with a wing only of its neighbour Kirkmichael, may be regarded as the whole of the county. The other component parts may be ranked as its colonies; it is eight miles long and four broad, and contains 417 houses, and 2,208 inhabitants, viz. 956 males, and 1,252 females; of whom 262 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 575 in trade and manufacture.

The town of Cromarty is situated on a neck or point of land in an inlet of the Frith of Murray, called the bay of Cromarty, and is said to derive its name from two Gaelic words *crom* and *ba*, which signify crooked bay, and is applicable from the winding of the shore. It was anciently a royal borough, but was disfranchised by the privy council of Scotland, in consequence of an application from Sir John Urquhart, proprietor of the estate of Cromarty, for that purpose. The town is clean and neatly built. The chief manufacture is of sack-cloth.

At the entrance of the bay of Cromarty are two promontories called Sutors, jutting into the sea, and considerably above the level; the one on the north and the other on the south side of the mouth of the bay: the body of water between is about a mile and a half broad. After passing the Sutors, there is good anchoring ground for several miles up the bay, and deep water on both sides almost close to shore, and nearly the

whole navy of Great Britain might ride in safety. A commodious quay was built at Cromarty in 1785. The passage across into the county of Ross is hardly ever interrupted by weather, though the tides in and out through the Sutors are very strong, and no accident has ever been known to happen.

KIRKMICHAEL parish occupies the whole breadth of the peninsula between the Moray Frith and Cromarty bay, stretching westward about eight miles, and three in breadth, and contains 1,234 inhabitants, but the population was not returned to parliament in the year 1801.

A considerable proportion adjoining to the parish of Cromarty appertains to that county, but a great part belongs also to the county of Ross. There are many remains of encampments and castles in this parish, supposed to have been erected by the Danes. The family seats of Pointsfield, Braelang-wall, and Newhall, adorn this parish.

The parish of ROSEMARKIE borders on the southern quarter of Kirkmichael, lying on the shore of the Frith of Cromarty; it is six miles long and three broad, and contains 274 houses, and 1,289 inhabitants, viz. 579 males, and 710 females; of whom 262 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 153 in trade and manufacture. The coast is bold and rocky, and has many frightful precipices. The cliffs are covered with ivy; many of which are hollowed into extensive cavities, upwards of fifty yards under the land.

The town of Fortrose, situated nearly opposite to Fort George, is formed by the union of Rosemarkie and Chanonry, by a charter of James II. in the year 1444. The former is a borough of considerable antiquity: the latter lies about one mile westward, and is now the seat of a presbytery: it was formerly the see of the diocese of Ross, and the cathedral church stood there. Here the bishop resided, and the chapter clergy, so that there is scarce a house in the burgh of any value,  
which

which did not belong to the clergy: The ancient cathedral was preserved and repaired by some of the bishops since the Reformation, as a place for public worship; but it is now gone much to decay: only two small portions of it remaining, one of which is now used as a burial-place by the Mackenzie family: the other is the court-house, having vaulted prisons below.

There is a regular ferry between this place and Fort George. It is included in the northern district of burghs in sending a member to parliament.

The parish of AVOCH lies on the shore of the Moray Frith, westward of Rosemarkie. It is four miles in length and two in breadth, and contains 323 houses and 1476 inhabitants, viz. 669 males and 807 females; of which number 344 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 679 in various trades and manufactures.

The greater part of the stone for the buildings of Fort George were carried from Monloch, a bay of the Moray Frith in this parish.

Rosehaugh, the seat of — M'Kenzie, Bart. is an elegant structure in a pleasant situation. Avoch House is also a commodious mansion.

KNOCKBAYNE is formed by the united parishes of Kilmuir, Wester, and Suddy: it borders with Avoch about the shore of Monloch bay; and is seven miles long, and six broad, containing 438 houses and 1859 inhabitants, viz. 840 males and 1019 females; of whom 1712 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 147 in trade and manufacture. The country here has a gentle rise, continued almost from Cromarty. This district is adorned by the seats of Balmaduthie, Allangrage, and Suddie.

The road from the ferry of Keswick to Cromarty, and to the ferry of Invergordon, passes near the church of this parish.

KILCARNAN parish skirts with Knockbayne upon the stretch of the Moray Frith, which bends north-

ward from Keswick: it is five miles long and two broad; and contains 246 houses and 1131 inhabitants, viz. 553 males and 578 females; of whom 549 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 68 in trade and manufacture. The family seats of the M'Kenzies and Grants, called Redcastle and Kilcoy, both ancient strong-holds, modernized into elegant mansions, decorate the shore of the Moray Frith.

The parish of URQUHART skirts backward on the borders of Killcarnan and Knockbayne; being situated partly on the southern end of the frith of Cromarty, and partly on the bank of the river Conan, in which the frith has its termination. It is ten miles in length and three in breadth, and contains 659 houses and 2820 inhabitants, viz. 1264 males and 1556 females; of whom 1568 were returned as being employed chiefly in agriculture, and 112 in trade and manufacture.

The people of this district abused the privilege of distilling bear, the growth of their own lands, free from the duties of excise: this boon of government, was resumed for a liberal compensation to the proprietor; distillation, however, is still the principal occupation of the inhabitants.

Conanside, a seat belonging to — M'Kenzie, of Girloch, Bart. with many natural beauties, is likewise much improved by art. Findon House, the property of M'Kenzie of Scatwell, Bart. is pleasantly situated on the shore of the frith. Ferntosh, a part of the estate of Culloden, is also in this parish.

URRAY parish, united with Kilchrist, is situated to the westward of Urquhart, on the banks of the Beaulieu and Conan: it is six miles in length, and three in breadth, and contains 459 houses and 2083 inhabitants, viz. 998 males, and 1085 females; of whom 1991 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 49 in trade and manufacture.

This parish, though a beautiful wooded plain, with a dry soil and temperate clime, retains the agriculture of the Highlands; it is intersected by the Orran till it  
resigns

resigns its rapid stream to the more gentle Conan, which is enlarged by the tributary rivers from the skirts of Lochcharron, Gairloch, and Lochbroom.

Castle Bráan, the princely mansion of Lord Seaforth, is pleasantly situated on the side of a hill in this parish, commanding a view of a large plain, and to the west a wild prospect of broken and lofty mountains. In this house is a fine full-length of Mary Stuart, with this inscription: *Maria D. G. Scotiæ piissima regina. Franciæ Dotaria. Anno Ætatis Regni 38, 1580.* Her dress is black, with a ruff, cap, handkerchief, and a white veil down to the ground, beads, and prayer-book, and a cross hanging from her neck; her hair dark brown, her face handsome, and considering the difference of years, so much resembling, says, Mr. Pennant, her portrait by *Zuccherò* in *Chiswick House*, as to leave little doubt as to the originality of the last.

A small half-length on wood, of Henry Darnley, inscribed *Henricus Stuardus Dominus, Æt. IX. M. D. L. V.* dressed in black, with a sword: it is the figure of a handsome boy. Besides these is a fine portrait of Cardinal *Richlieu*.—General *Monk*, in a buff coat.—Head of Sir *George Mackenzie*.—The Earl of Seaforth, called from his size, *Kenneth More*.—*Frances*, Countess of *Seaforth*, daughter of *William*, Marquis of *Powis*, in her robes, with a tawny moor offering her a coronet. *Roger Palmer*, Earl of *Castlemaine*; distinguished by his lady, *Barbara*, Dutchess of *Cleveland*.

Near the house are some very fine oaks and horse-chesnuts.

The parish of *CONTIN* borders on the westward of *Urray*, farther up, on the course of the Conan; so great a proportion of it is included between that river and the *Raasay*, and they are so nearly conjoined by the streams and lakes in the vallies westward among the hills, that the epithet of *Island* is generally added to the name of the parish; which is ten miles in length,

length and six in breadth, and contains 422 houses and 1944 inhabitants, viz. 904 males and 1040 females; of whom 1870 were returned as being chiefly occupied in agriculture, and 52 in trade and manufacture.

On the banks of the Conan, in a pleasant sequestered situation, is the family seat of M'Kenzie of Coull.

The lake of Kinellan in this parish has been so much drained as to allow access to a great store of marl.—Near the lake is a celebrated echo.

The parish of GLENSHIEL is the most southerly parish of the county, on the western coast; it lies along the north-western shore of the gulf of Loch-duich, and is sixteen miles long and four broad; containing 126 housees and 710 inhabitants, viz. 335 males and 375 females; of whom 638 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and only 13 in trade and manufacture, for the principal occupation is pasturage, and fishing; the inhabitants yet exhibit a striking specimen of the most primæval modes of agriculture, in the rude cultivation of their steep declivities, by their personal labour, with the cashcrome, an implement which has no name in the English tongue; it may, however, be translated the crooked foot; it is wrought somewhat in the manner of a spade. The road from Fort Augustus to Bernera passes through a part of this parish.

In a narrow pass, in this parish, a battle was fought between a party of Spaniards, joined by some Highlanders, in behalf of the Stuart family, and the English troops. The Highlanders were headed by the Earl of Seaforth, who was dangerously wounded; soon after which his followers retreated, leaving the English masters of the field. The Spaniards surrendered prisoners of war; and the earl afterwards escaped to the continent.

The inhabitants of Glenshiel and Kintail, the neighbouring parish, are chiefly of two clans, the Macraes  
and



and Maclellans, of which the former are the more numerous. These two clans have always been distinguished for their firm attachment to the family of Seaforth, who have been for several centuries proprietors of the county.

After the forfeiture of the estate by the attainder of the earl, who was concerned in the battles of Sheriffmuir and Glenshiel, during all the time of its forfeiture, it baffled all the endeavours and policy of government to penetrate into the country, or to collect any rents in Kintail; and all attempts made to effect that purpose by the soldiery were defeated with disgrace and loss of many lives. The earl's tenants were assisted by the advice, and inspired by the example, of Donald Murchison, who collected the rents, and found means regularly to remit, or convey them in person, to his lordship, who resided in France.

Mr. Pennant, speaking of this part of the Highlands, says, that there is not an instance of any country having made so sudden a change in its morals as this, and the vast tract intervening between the coasts and Loch Ness. Security and civilization possess every part, yet sixty years have not elapsed since the whole was a den of thieves, of the most extraordinary kind. They conducted their plundering excursions with the utmost policy, and reduced the whole art of theft into a regular system. From habit it lost all the appearance of criminality; they considered it as labouring in their vocation: and when a party was formed for any expedition against their neighbour's property, they and their friends prayed earnestly to Heaven for success, as if they were engaged in the most laudable design. —The constant petition at grace of the old Highland chieftains was delivered with great fervour, in these terms: "Lord, turn the world upside down, that Christians may make bread out of it." The plain English of this pious request was, that the world might become, for their benefit, a scene of rapine and confusion.

They

They paid a sacred regard to their oath ; but, as superstition must, among a set of banditti, infallibly supersede piety, each, like the distinct casts of Indians, had his particular object of veneration : one would swear upon his dirk, and dread the penalty of perjury, yet make no scruple of forswearing himself upon the Bible ; a second would pay the same respect to the name of his chieftain ; a third again would be most religiously bound by the sacred book ; and a fourth regard none of the three, and be credited only if he swore by his crucifix.

The greatest robbers were used to preserve hospitality to those that came to their houses ; and, like the wild Arabs, observed the strictest honour towards their guests, or those that put implicit confidence in them. The Kennedies, two common thieves, took the young Pretender under protection, and kept him with faith inviolate, notwithstanding they knew an immense reward was offered for his head. They often robbed for his support, and to supply him with linen they once surprised the baggage-horses of one of our general officers. They often went in disguise to Inverness to buy provisions for him : at length, a very considerable time after, one of these poor fellows, who had virtue to resist the temptation of 30,000*l.* was hanged for stealing a cow, value thirty shillings.

The greatest crime among these felons was that of infidelity among themselves : the criminal underwent a summary trial, and if convicted never missed of a capital punishment. The chieftain had his officers and different departments of government ; he had his judge, to whom he entrusted the decision of all civil disputes : but in criminal causes the chief, assisted perhaps by some favourites, always undertook the process. The principal men of his family, or his officers, formed his councils, where every thing was debated respecting their expeditions.

When one man had a claim on another, but wanted power to make it good, it was held lawful for him to steal

steal from his debtor as many cattle as would satisfy his demand, provided he sent notice (as soon as he got out of reach of pursuit) that he had them, and would return them provided satisfaction was made on a certain day agreed on.

When a creach, or great expedition, had been made against distant herds, the owners, as soon as discovery was made, rose in arms, and, with all their friends, made instant pursuit, tracing the cattle by their track for perhaps many miles. Their nicety in distinguishing that of their cattle from those that were only casually wandering or driven, was amazingly sagacious. As soon as they arrived on an estate where the track was lost, they immediately attacked the proprietor, and would oblige him to recover the track from his land forwards, or to make good the loss he had sustained. This custom had the force of law, which gave to the Highlanders this surprising skill in the art of tracking. It has been observed, that to steal, rob, and plunder with dexterity, was esteemed as the highest act of heroism. The feuds between the great families was one great cause. There was not a chieftain but that kept, in some remote valley in the depth of woods and rocks, whole tribes of thieves in readiness to let loose against his neighbours, when, from some public or private reason, he did not judge it expedient to resent openly any real or imaginary affront. From this motive the greatest chieftain robbers always supported the lesser, and encouraged no sort of improvement on their estates, but what promoted rapine.

The greatest of the heroes in the seventeenth century was Sir Ewin Cameron. He long resisted the power of Cromwell, but at length was forced to submit. He lived in the neighbourhood of the garrison fixed by the usurper at Inverlochy. His vassals persisted in their thefts, till Cromwell sent orders to the commanding officer, that on the next robbery he would seize on the chieftain, and execute him in 24 hours,

hours, in case the thief was not delivered to justice. An act of rapine soon happened; Sir Ewin received the message, who, instead of giving himself the trouble of looking for the offender, laid hold of the first fellow he met with, sent him bound to Inverlochty, where he was instantly hanged. Cromwell, by this severity, put a stop to these excesses till the time of the restoration, when they were renewed with double violence till the year 1745.

Rob Roy Macgregor was another distinguished hero in the latter end of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth century. He contributed greatly towards forming his profession into a science, and establishing the police above-mentioned. The Duke of Montrose unfortunately was his neighbour; Rob Roy frequently saved his grace the trouble of collecting his rents, used to extort them from the tenants, and at the same time gave them formal discharges.— But it was neither in the power of the duke, nor of any of the gentlemen he plundered, to bring him to justice, so strongly protected was he by several great men to whom he was useful. Roy had his good qualities, he spent his revenue generously, and, strange to say, was a true friend to the widow and orphan.

Every period of time gives new improvement to the arts; a son of Sir Ewin Cameron refined on those of Rob Roy, and, instead of dissipating his gain, accumulated wealth. He, like Jonathan Wild, never stole with his own hands, but conducted his commerce with an address and to an extent unknown before. He employed several companies, and set the more adroit knaves at their head; and never suffered merit to go unrewarded. He never openly received their plunders, but employed agents to purchase from them their cattle. He acquired considerable property, which he was forced to leave behind, after the battle of Culloden gave the fatal blow to all their greatness.

The last of any eminence was the celebrated Macdonald of Barrisdale, who carried these arts to the high

highest pitch of perfection ; besides exalting all the common practices, he improved that article of commerce called the black-meal to a degree beyond what was ever known to his predecessors. This was a forced levy, so called from its being commonly paid in meal, which was raised far and wide on the estate of every nobleman and gentleman, in order that their cattle might be secure from the lesser thieves, over whom he secretly presided and protected. He raised an income of 500*l.* a year by these taxes, and behaved with genuine honour in restoring upon proper considerations the stolen cattle of his friends. He was indefatigable in bringing to justice any rogues that interfered with his own. He was a man of a polished behaviour, fine address, and fine person, and considered himself in a very high light as a benefactor to the public, and preserver of general tranquility ; for on the silver plate, the ornament of his baldrick, he thus addresses his broad sword :

“ Hæ tibi erunt artes pacis componere mores ;  
Parcere subjectos et debellare superbos.”

The manners of the native Highlanders may justly be expressed in these words : indolent to a high degree, unless roused to war, or to any animating amusements, or to lend any disinterested assistance to the distressed traveller, either in directing him on his way, or affording their aid in passing the dangerous torrents of the Highlands ; hospitable to the highest degree, and full of generosity ; are much affected with the civility of strangers, and have in themselves a natural politeness, and which often flows from the meanest when least expected.

They are excessively inquisitive after your business, your name, and other particulars of little consequence to them ; most curious after the politics of the world, and when they can procure an old newspaper will listen to it with all the avidity of Shakspear's blacksmith ; they have much pride, and consequently are impatient

tient of affronts and revengeful of injuries ; are decent in their general behaviour ; inclined to superstition, yet attentive to the duties of religion, and are capable of giving a most distinct account of the principles of their faith. But in many parts of the Highlands their character begins to be more faintly marked ; they mix more with the world, and become daily less attached to their chiefs ; clans begin to disperse themselves through different parts of the country, finding that their industry and good conduct afford them better protection (since the due execution of the laws) than any of their chieftains can afford ; and the chieftain tasting the sweets of advanced rents, and the benefits of industry, dismisses from his table the crowds of retainers, the former instruments of his oppression and freakish tyranny.

With respect to their dress, their *brechan*, or plaid, consists of twelve or thirteen yards of a narrow stuff, wrapped round the middle and reaching to the knee ; it is often fastened round the middle with a belt, and is then called *brechcan feill* ; but in cold weather is large enough to wrap round the whole body from head to foot ; and this often is their only cover, not only within doors, but on the open hills, during the whole night. It is frequently fastened on the shoulders with a pin, often of silver, and before with a broach (like the fibula of the Romans), which is sometimes of silver, and both large and extensive : the old ones have very frequently mottos. The stockings are short, and tied below the knees. The *cuaran* is a sort of laced shoe, made of a skin with the hairy side out, but now seldom worn. The *truis* were worn by the gentry, and were breeches and stockings made of one piece. The colour of their dress was various, as the word *brechcan* implies, being dyed with stripes of the most vivid hues ; but they sometimes affect the duller colours, such as imitated those of the heath in which they often reposed.

The *feil-beg*, i. e. little plaid, also called *kelt*, is a  
sort

sort of short petticoat, reaching only to the knees, and is a modern substitute for the lower part of the plaid, being found to be less cumbersome, especially in time of action, when the Highlanders used to tuck their brechan into their girdles. Almost all have a great pouch of badger and other skins, with tassels, dangling before, in which they keep their tobacco and money.

Their ancient arms were the *Lochaber-ax*, now used by none but the town-guard of Edinburgh, a tremendous weapon; the *broad sword*, and *target*; with the last they covered themselves, and with the first reached their enemy at a great distance. The *dirk* was a sort of dagger, stuck in the belt: Mr. Pen-nant frequently saw this weapon in the shambles of Inverness converted into a butcher's knife, being, like Hudibras's dagger,

A serviceable dudgeon,  
Either for fighting or for drudging.

The Mattucashlash, or arm-pit dagger, was worn there ready to be used on coming to close quarters. These, with a pistol stuck in the girdle, completely armed the Highlander.

The method that the chieftain took formerly to assemble the clans for any military expedition was this: In every clan there is a known place of rendezvous, styled *Carn a whin*, to which they must resort on this signal: a person is sent out full speed, with a pole burnt at one end, and bloody at the other, and with a cross at the top, which is called *Crosh-tàire*, the cross of shame, or the fiery cross; the first from the disgrace they would undergo if they declined appearing, the second from the penalty of having fire and sword carried through their country, in case of refusal. The first bearer delivers it to the next person he meets, he running full speed to the third, and so on. In the year 1745 it was sent by some unknown disaffected hand through the country of Bredalbane, and passed



through a tract of thirty-two miles in three hours, but without effect.

The female dress is the *kirch*, or a white piece of linen pinned over the foreheads of those that are married, and round the hind part of the head, falling behind over their necks. The single women wear only a ribband round their head, which they call a *snood*. The *tonnag*, or *plaid*, hangs over their shoulders, and is fastened before with a *broachie*, but in bad weather it is drawn over their heads.

Most of the ancient sports of the Highlanders, such as archery, hunting, fowling, and fishing, are now disused: those retained are throwing the *putting-stone*, or stone of strength, as they call it, which occasions an emulation who can throw a weighty one the farthest; throwing the *penny-stone*, which answers to the English coits; the *shinty*, or the striking of a ball of wood or of hair: this game is played between two parties in a large plain, and furnished with clubs; whichever side strikes it first to their own goal wins the match.

† The parish of **LOCHALSH** is situated on the shore of the narrow sea which intervenes between the islands of Great Britain and Sky. It is ten miles long, and five broad, and contains 319 houses, and 1,606 inhabitants, viz. 744 males, and 862 females, of which number 369 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 46 in trade and manufacture. This parish is environed on the south by the bay of Lochduich and Lochlong. The general appearance is hilly, but towards the coast the soil is tolerably rich.

Being surrounded on three sides by the sea, it has some good fisheries and safe harbours. Lochduich is an arm of the sea, to which is an annual resort of herrings; their visit is usually paid in August, and the stay is short; but in shoals so immense that in a few weeks many vessels obtain full cargoes; the abiding fish are haddocks, cod, ling, skate, flounders, &c.

**KINTAIL** parish is separated from Lochalsh by the gulf

gulf of Lochlong, by which it is protected on the north. It is thirteen miles long and nine broad, and contains 211 houses, and 1,038 inhabitants, viz. 478 males, and 560 females; of whom 92 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 41 in trade and manufacture. The road which leads into this district is conducted through Strathglass, in the parish of Kilmorack. The extent of the uninhabited desert is nearly twenty miles; the road winds up in many traverses to a gap in the height of the mountain, almost every where else impassable, so narrow for nearly half a mile on the summit, as to admit but three travellers abreast.

The cascade of Glommach is a remarkable waterfall, rendered truly awful from the gloom of the impending hills and woods.

APPLECROSS parish lies northward from Kintail on the shore, opposite the Isle of Sky; it is twenty miles long, and seven in breadth, and contains 391 houses, and 1,396 inhabitants, viz. 935 males, and 961 females; of which number 26 were returned as being employed in trade, and 1,128 in agriculture. It is a mountainous district, containing, however, many sheltered vales, producing oats, bear, potatoes, and grass.

LOCHCARRON parish borders on Applecross, being situated on an arm of the Western Ocean, into which the river Carron falls, thirty miles from Fort Augustus: it is fourteen miles in length, and five in breadth, and contains 226 houses, and 1,178 inhabitants, viz. 574 males, and 604 females; of which number 1,121 were returned as being chiefly occupied in agriculture, and 43 in trade and manufacture. At the ferry town of Strom are the remains of a castle, formerly belonging to the Macdonalds of Glengary.

Several of the inhabitants of this parish have gained in their own country poetic reputation.

GERLOCH parish borders along the coast with Applecross, and is thirty-two miles in length, and eighteen in breadth, containing 491 houses, and 1,437 inhabitants, viz. 470 males, and 697 females; of whom

450 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 41 in trade and manufacture. In this parish lies Loch Mare, containing many beautiful islands: it is formed by the union of two large rivers. The coast is much frequented for the cod and herring fishery.

Gerloch-hall, the family mansion of M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie, Bart. from a remote æra has decorated this country.

The parish of LOCHBROOM is a very extensive tract northward on the coast from Gerloch, being thirty-six miles in length, and twenty in breadth, and containing 695 houses, and 3,553 inhabitants, viz. 1,663 males, and 1,870 females; of whom 1,463 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 334 in trade and manufacture. The greater part of this parish consists of wild uncultivated mountains, affording pasture to herds of black cattle and flocks of sheep; towards the coast, and on the straths formed by the rivulets, it is, however, tolerably fertile. Where the stream of Ullapool falls into the gulf of Lochbroom, the British fishery society have erected a village, which is well built and thriving; to this village there is a road opened from Dingwall, at the distance of thirty-eight miles, and at the cost of government of nearly six thousand pounds.

FODDERTY parish is situated in a valley surrounded by high hills, watered by the rivulet Pefien; its outskirts meet with those of Lochbroom, in the uninhabited mountainous wild; it borders also with Contus on the west, and is politically a part of the county of Cromarty; it is two miles long, and one broad, and contains 355 houses, and 1,739 inhabitants.

In most of the districts of the north, mineral water, of the chalybeate kind, is every where to be found; in several of the parishes of this quarter there are springs of a sulphureous quality: the well of Strathpeffer, in this parish, was analyzed by Dr. Monro of Edinburgh, and found to contain ærated earth, selinites, glauber salts, and sulphur; its waters are diuretic, diaphoretic, and corroborant, and its principal medicinal

nal influence-is in the cure of ulcers and cutaneous disorders.

On the hill of Knockfallaric is a vitrified fort, supposed by some to have been erected by Fingal; indeed over all this county vitrified forts and druidical temples occur almost every where.

The parish of DINGWALL borders on the east of Fodderty, and is of small extent, being only two miles in length, and one and a half in breadth, and containing 288 houses, and 1,418 inhabitants, viz. 619 males, and 799 females; of whom 356 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 121 in trade and manufacture.

Dingwall is a royal borough, and capital of Ross-shire. It stands on a plain at the west end of the frith of Cromarty, which is navigable for small vessels to the town. The houses are mostly well built, and the streets paved; but it appears to have been much larger than at present, as many foundations of buildings have been found several hundred yards distant from the modern limits of the town.

Near the church is an obelisk, rising in a pyramidical form, fifty-seven feet in height, being the burial-place of the family of Cromarty.

In the year 1400 Dingwall had its castle, subject to Donald, lord of the Isles, and earl of Ross: after that *regulus* was weakened by the battle of Harlaw, his territories were invaded; and this castle reduced to the power of the crown of Scotland, by the Duke of Albany.

KILTEARN parish is situated on the north side of Cromarty bay, six miles from Dingwall; it stretches backward in the hills to the confines of Lochbroom; the plain between the mountains and the bay is a pretty fertile district, distinguished by the name of Ferindonald, downwards along the estuary to Invergordon. It is six miles long, and four broad, and contains 373 houses, and 1,525 inhabitants, viz. 662 males, and 863 females; of whom 722 were returned as being

ing employed in agriculture, and 97 in trade and manufacture.

The little river Altgrand has cut its passage through a solid rock for the space of two miles; the channel is more than 100 feet in depth, and about 20 in breadth, through which the river still labours with violence and unceasing din, in the unexplored and gloomy abyss.

In this parish are the family seats of several of the proprietors; the most distinguished of which are Foulis and Culcairn.

Benuaish, a very lofty mountain here, is constantly covered with snow; and the tenure of the part of the estate of the barons of Foulis was by the payment of a snow-ball to his majesty on any day of the year required.

The parish of **ALNESS** borders with Kiltarn, on the shore of the bay, and is in its general circumstances nearly similar; it is twelve miles in length, and four in breadth, and contains 227 houses, and 1,072 inhabitants, viz. 500 males, and 572 females; of whom 415 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 46 in trade and manufacture.

Novar house, and its decorated environs, the seat of the late Sir Alexander Monro, rise where the plain skirts with the hill.

**ROSSKEEN** parish borders on the eastern confines of Alness, stretching along the bay till it meets with Kilmuir-Easter; it is ten miles in length, and six in breadth, and contains 502 houses, inhabited by 2,074 persons, viz. 921 males, and 1,153 females; of whom 211 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 128 in trade and manufacture.

The village and ferry of Invergordon are situated on a part of the plain which bends in upon the gulf. Invergordon castle, with its groves, occupy the champaign behind the village; the country here is more open than in the district of Ferindonald, yet the parish stretches far into the hills; there is a large extent  
of

of shell marl, but not much applied for the purposes of manure.

The parish of LOGIE-EASTER, in its political situation, is divided between the counties of Cromarty and Ross; in its geographical situation it is in the higher grounds on the north-east of Rosskeen: and it participates in the diversities both of the highlands and of the low country.

Logie-Easter is seven miles long, and two broad, and contains 248 houses, and 1,031 inhabitants, viz. 444 males, and 587 females; of whom 653 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 189 in trade and manufacture.

The parish of TAIN is situated on the frith of Dornoch, northward of the last-mentioned parish: it is eight miles long, and two broad, and contains 514 houses, and 2,277 inhabitants, viz. 1,012 males, and 1,265 females; of which number 1,114 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 222 in trade and manufacture.

The borough is near the middle of the parish, and was founded in an æra prior to commercial ideas in the north; for its situation derives no advantage from any port which the Frith might present. The town is nearly four miles within a sand bank, which stretches quite across the æstuary, and which vessels of burden cannot pass; on this account the imports of Tain are often put on shore at Cromarty, with the inconvenience of a heavy land carriage. Tain has however much increased of late years, from its newly-erected suburb, separated from the town by a small river, over which there is a handsome bridge.

The church is an old but elegant fabric; it was made collegiate in the year 1481, by Thomas, bishop of Ross.

Tain is a royal burgh, and joins with Dingwall, Dornoch, Kirkwall, and Wick, in sending a member to the British parliament.

“ Captain Richard Franks, an honest cavalier (says Mr.

Mr. Pennant), who during the usurpation made an angling peregrination from the banks of the Trent to John-a-Groat's house, calls Tain as exemplary as any place for justice that never uses gibbet or halter to hang a man, but sacks all their malefactors, so swims them to their graves."

Near Tain are the ruins of a chapel dedicated to St. Duthac, or Duffus, bishop of Ross, who died in the year 1249. It was destroyed in a contest between two clans, in the year 1427. Freswick, chief of one of the clans, fled to it for sanctuary, and was burned together with the chapel.

The parish of EDDERTON borders with Tain westward on the Frith of Dornoch: it is ten miles long, and seven broad, and contains 233 houses, and 899 inhabitants, viz. 405 males, and 494 females; of whom 543 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 63 in trade and manufacture.

The black cattle, roaming over the pasturage of the distant hills, repair here to feed upon the sea-weed of the shore, on the ebbing of every tide, which, through all its variations, they know with an unerring certainty.

KINCARDINE parish is situated in the shires of Ross and Cromarty, and is bounded by the frith of Dornoch, lying about fourteen miles west from Tain, the parish of Edderton intervening; it is about thirty miles long, and twenty broad, and contains 395 houses, and 1,865 inhabitants, viz. 880 males, and 985 females; of whom 660 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and only 56 in trade and manufacture; notwithstanding its excellent situation with convenient harbours.

The ferry of Bonar, near the termination of the gulf, in this parish, is in the tract of the cattle-drovers from Caithness and part of Sutherland, by Dingwall; the cattle swim over the ferry. Were bridges built, and the road formed in this tract, all the friths would be coasted round without danger or delay.

On the summit of the highest mountain Skiulm-nabharra,



nabharra, very remote from the sea, strata of marine shells are found, and in some places under a thick stratum of earth.

At Craigchonichan, in this parish, fifteen miles from Dornoch, the last battle was fought by the marquis of Montrose, in which he was defeated by Colonel Strachan. He concealed himself for some time in Assynt, but being discovered was sent prisoner to Inverness. The ground whereon the battle was fought took its name from the action of that day, signifying, in Gaelic, the Rock of Lamentation.

The following singular but well-attested instance of a woman who fasted for a supernatural space of time is related by Mr. Pennant from the information of Mr. Rainy, missionary-minister in Kincardine.

“*Katherine M'Cleod*, daughter of Donald M'Cleod, farmer, in Croig, in the parish of Kincardine, Ross-shire, an unmarried woman, aged about thirty-five years, sixteen years ago contracted a fever, after which she became blind. Her father carried her to several physicians and surgeons to cure her blindness. Their prescriptions proved of no effect. He carried her also to a lady skilled in physic, in the neighbourhood, who doubtful whether her blindness was occasioned by the weakness of her eye-lids, or a defect in her eyes, found by the use of some medicines that the blindness was occasioned by a weakness in her eye-lids, which being strengthened, she recovered her sight in some measure, and discharged as usual every kind of work about her father's farm; but tied a garter tight round her forehead to keep up her eye-lids. In this condition she continued for four or five years, enjoying a good state of health, and working as usual. She contracted another lingering fever, of which she never recovered perfectly.

“Some time after her fever her jaws fell, her eye-lids closed, and she lost her appetite. Her parents declare, that, for the space of a year and three quarters they could not say that any meat or liquid went  
down

down her throat. Being interrogated on this point, they owned they very frequently put something into her mouth; but they concluded that nothing went down her throat, because she had no evacuation; and when they forced open her jaws at one time, and kept them open for some time by putting in a stick between her teeth, and pulled forward her tongue, and forced something down her throat, she coughed and strained, as if in danger to be choaked. One thing during the time she eat and drank nothing is remarkable, that her jaws were unlocked, and she recovered her speech, and retained it for several days, without any apparent cause for the same; she was quite sensible, repeated several questions of the shorter catechisms; told them that it was to no purpose to put any thing into her mouth, for that nothing went down her throat; as also that sometimes she understood them when they spoke to her. By degrees her jaws thereafter fell, and she lost her speech.

“Some time before I saw her she received some sustenance, whey, water-gruel, &c. but threw it up, at least for the most part immediately. When they put the stick between her teeth, mentioned above, two or three of her teeth were broken. It was at this breach they put in any thing into her mouth. I caused them to bring her out of bed, and give her something to drink. They gave her whey. Her neck was contracted, her chin fixed on her breast, nor could by any force be pulled back: she put her chin and mouth into the dish with the whey, and I perceived she sucked it at the above-mentioned breach as a child would suck the breast, and immediately threw it up again, as her parents told me she used to do, and she endeavoured with her hand to dry her mouth and chin. Her forehead was contracted and wrinkled; her cheeks full, red, and blooming. Her parents told me that she slept a great deal, and soundly, perspired sometimes, and now and then emitted pretty large quantities of blood at her mouth.

"For about two years past \* they have been wont to carry her to the door once every day, and she would shew signs of uneasiness when they neglected it at the usual time. Last summer, after giving her to drink of the water of the well of *Struthconnen*, she crawled to the door on her hands and feet without any help. She is at present in a very languid way, and still throws up what she drinks."

\* The letter is dated Aug. 24, 1769.

## COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND.

**SUTHERLAND** is the most northerly shire of Scotland, extending the whole breadth of the kingdom; it is bounded on the north-east by the German Ocean, and the Frith of Dornoch; on the south and south-west by Ross-shire; on the west by the Atlantic ocean; and on the north by the North Sea. It is fifty-five miles long from north-west to south-east, and forty-five in its broadest part.

It was anciently inhabited by the Careni; and is usually divided into Strathnaver and Sutherland Proper; the former containing the northern, the latter the southern parts.

The western coast is everywhere diversified like that of Ross, by projecting capes, and the recesses of deep winding bays. Capewrath, among the headlands, the most westerly point of the kingdom, is above the rest distinguished: in favourable circumstances, about the summer solstice, it is said, the diurnal circuit entire of the sun may be beheld; a little imagination, however, aided by the reflection of the light, may be requisite; but it requires more than ordinary contrivance to pass the long night there. On the eastern side the line of the coast is only broken by one gulf, spreading wide from a narrow strait for about ten miles inland among the hills, where the passage-boat plies on the highway to Caithness; this is called the Little Ferry; with every capability, it is seldom resorted to as a haven. In the interior there is no plain or very open country; the only variety is the mountain and the vale, each vale with its own blue lake, or winding stream, which, however, are nowhere collected into any river of consideration. The interior and the western coast is a wooded country, supporting deer, and all the variety of mountain game.

The diversities of the agricultural land, as in other highland districts, may be reduced under the description

tion of clay, sandy, and moorish soil, the two first upon the shore, and along the streams and lakes, the last as the cultivation rises on the hill; and the crops, with few exceptions, are oats, bear, and potatoes, yet the climate is temperate, and less rain falls than in the heights of Ross.

There is no doubt that if the ores of iron and lead were in demand, they might be found in abundance in this county; lime-stone also and marble, were they in request; rock crystals, pebbles, and manganese, are sometimes discovered. The mineral kingdom of these regions may perhaps contain treasures, but they have not yet been discovered.

The principal rivers are the Durness, Strathmore, Naver, Armisdale, Avon Strathy, Strath Fleet, and Shin.

The Durness rises from Loch Dinar near the south-west part of the county, and runs into the North Sea between Cape Wrath and Farvout Head, forming a bay at its mouth.

The Strathmore rises about six miles east from Durness, and runs into the sea at Loch Errol, passing through a lake called Loch Hope, near its mouth.

The Naver rises twenty miles north-west from Dornoch, and runs into the North Sea ten miles south-west of Strathy Head.

The Armisdale runs into the sea four miles south-west of Strathy Head.

The Avon Strathy rises twenty-five miles north from Dornoch, passes through two small lakes, Loch Bwy and Loch Strathy, and runs into the North Sea two miles south-east of Strathy-Head.

The Strathy Fleet runs south-east into the Frith of Dornoch, six miles north from Dornoch.

The Shin rises in the south-west part of the county, expands into a lake fifteen miles long, and one and a half broad, called Loch Shin, and loses its name in the Frith of Dornoch, fifteen miles north-west from Dornoch town.

Black cattle, horses, and fish, with kelp, butter, and cheese, may comprise the articles of export. In that of manufacture, exclusive of the spinning of flax, and working wool into clothes for the inhabitants, there is a manufacture of spinning-cotton, established by George Dempster, of Dunichen, Esq. and his partners, on his property of Skeeboll, on the shore of the frith of Dornoch.

Sutherland contains only one town and borough, Dornoch; thirteen parishes; 4,324 houses, inhabited by 23,117 persons, viz. 10,425 males, and 12,692 females; of which number 16,163 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 670 in trade and manufacture.

This county gives title of earl to the Sutherland family, and sends one member to the imperial parliament; there are no freeholders in the county, all the voters and proprietors holding of the family of Sutherland.

The parish of ASSINT stretches from Edrachylis to the boundary of Sutherland with Ross, on the skirts of the parish of Lochbroom: it is twenty-five miles in length, and fifteen in breadth, and contains 389 houses, and 2,395 inhabitants, viz. 1,157 males, and 1,238 females; of whom 2,395 were returned as being employed in agriculture. The coast here exhibits a tempestuous ocean, roaring against the opposing headlands, and boiling in the deep recesses of the bays. On the land, an almost broken wilderness of elevated mountains, solitary vales, rocks, torrents, marshes, and lakes.

The parish of CLYNE extends along the shore of the Moray Frith, and is twenty-four miles in length, and eight in breadth, containing 368 houses, and 1,643 inhabitants, viz. 728 males, and 915 females; of whom 1,586 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 57 in trade and manufacture. This parish is distinguished into the highland and lowland districts; the tide flows here a short way up the little river of  
Brora.

Brora. Some flax is imported here, and dispersed over the country to be spun.

Although coals have occasionally been dug about Brora, since the time of James VI. yet no extent of seam has been found.

The river of Brora affords a fine salmon fishery : it falls into the sea at Brora. Within two miles is the loch of that name, which abounds with salmon. From the loch the river lies to the west ; and at a place called Achir-na-hyl, is a most charming cascade : here also they fish for pearls. On the top of a small hill, near the house of Clyne, is a lime-stone quarry ; and in the heart of the stone all sorts of sea-shells known in these parts are found ; they are fresh and entire, and the lime-stone within the shell resembles the fish. The Bishop of Ossory (says Mr. Pennant) employed men to hew out masses of the rock, which he broke, and carried away a large quantity of shells. Near the bridge of Brora there is a fine large cave, called Uai na Calman : the Bishop of Ossory admired it, and said, there were such caves about Bethlehem in Palestine ; the coal-work and salt-work are obvious here. But at Strathleven, near the sea, there is a hermit's apartment, cut artificially in the natural rock, well worth a visit from any curious traveller.

The loch of Brora is a beautiful piece of water, about four miles in length, and near one in breadth : at two different places it is so contracted as to exhibit the appearance of three lochs.

In the loch is an island, said by tradition to be artificial, and constructed on an immense collection of stones brought there, so well chosen and wrought that it must, in ancient times, have been very strong.

The figure of the island is an oblong square, consisting of two inferior squares of seventy feet diameter. It was divided into two parts ; one half appropriated for lodging in time of war, the other half laid out for the advantage of a garden. The walls are still pretty high, and ascend perpendicular from the surface of the



water, without a vestige of the island behind them, and are only accessible by two stairs, which fronted the south and east; so that with plenty of stores, and the fishing of the loch abounding with salmon, trout, and eels, the place was rendered impregnable when properly defended.

Among many reports of the good purposes of this island, there is one traditionary story, repeated to this day. They tell that, on a certain occasion the neighbourhood was suddenly invaded by a numerous army of Caithness men, which they were not prepared to resist. Upon this occasion they fled to the island for an asylum, where they were secure from the assault of the enemy. Upon this the invaders were so enraged that they attempted damming up the narrow mouth of the loch at which the river breaks out, and made such progress in the work, that the islanders were obliged to take to their boats in the night-time to accomplish their escape; but being pursued, they would have all perished, had it not been for the seasonable assistance of the clan Gun, who marched from Strathalie upon hearing of the danger of their countrymen. The Caithness men, in consequence of this assistance, met with a total defeat; and the part of the river or loch at which they had been employed retains to this day the name of Daman, or Davan, signifying a dam.

The parish of CREICH lies on the shore of the frith of Dornoch, stretching, like the county, almost the breadth of the island: it is thirty-four miles in length and twelve in breadth, and contains 382 houses, and 1974 inhabitants, viz. 913 males, and 1061 females; of whom 1826 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 143 in trade and manufacture.

This parish is watered by the rivers Shin and Cassly, besides several lakes, which abound in trout. The great cataract at Invershin is a grand sight; such a large body of water, pouring down from a high rock, cannot fail of affording entertainment. The river Shin  
abounds

abounds with large salmon, and sturgeons are often seen there.

Near the church is an obelisk, said to have been erected to the memory of a Danish chief.

A little higher than where the boat plies on the highway from Tain to Dornoch, is the little village of Spinning-dale, where cotton jennies are employed. Sheeboll, the seat of George Dempster, Esq. in its vicinity, with its groves, and plantations, are highly ornamental.

In the 11th or 12th century a great man lived in this parish, called Paul Meutier. This warrior routed an army of Danes near Creich. Tradition says, that he gave his daughter in marriage to one Hulver, or Leander, a Dane, and with her the lands of Strahohee; and from that marriage are descended the Clan Landris, a brave people in Ross-shire.

The parish of DORNOCH is fifteen miles in length, and nine in breadth, and contains 562 houses and 2362 inhabitants, viz. 1007 males, and 1355 females; of whom 366 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 106 in trade and manufacture.

This parish, similar to that of Tain, contains the county town, one of the meanest of the Scottish boroughs, although once the residence of the bishops of Sutherland and Caithness. It is situated on the north side of an arm of the sea, called the Frith of Dornoch. At the shore small vessels lie in safety in tolerable weather; but a formidable bar runs almost across to the south side of the Frith, called from the incessant noise, the Grizzing Briggs. Dornoch was erected into a royal burgh by Charles I. in the year 1628, and is governed by a provost, four bailies, dean of guild, and treasurer; and with Tain, Dingwall, Wick, and Kirkwall, sends a member to parliament.

Sir Patrick Murray, founded here a monastery of Trinitarians in the year 1271, and soon after Gilbert Murray, bishop of Caithness, built a church, which he made the cathedral of his diocese, and was burned in a quarrel between the Murrays and the Earl of Caithness;

ness; part of the remains is converted into a parish church.

About the year 1260 the Danes landed on this coast, but were repulsed. A brother of the bishop's fell in the fight, and is said to have been placed in a stone coffin above ground, near the font in the east aisle, where is a figure, probably of a warrior, placed on the coffin.

The monument without the town, called Thaness Cross, said to have been erected in memory of this victory, differs from all the others ascribed to such events: it is plain, and has only at top a plain cross in an open circle, and on one side of the shaft the arms of Sutherland, on the other those of Caithness, and is probably a boundary-mark, in memory of some alliance between the earls of those contending counties.

The driving of sand is very hurtful to this parish. The only old buildings in it, excepting those already mentioned, is Skibo. Hugo Freskin, Earl of Sutherland, gave these lands to Bishop Gilbert Murray, then Archdeacon of Murray, in 1186. It passed through several hands, till at last it came to Lord Duffus, and now it returns to the family of Sutherland. It was a great pile of building, surrounded with a rampart. The present house is more modern; the situation is most beautiful, and a handsome house there would have a noble effect. Cyder-hall is a modern house; the plantations here, and at Skibo, are the most thriving in the parish. Embo is an old building, the seat of the knights of Embo.

DURNESS parish stretches along the shore from Tongue to Cape Wrath, the principal part standing on a peninsula formed by Loch Eribole, and the bay of Durness: it is fifteen miles in length and thirteen in breadth, and contains 217 houses, and 1208 inhabitants, viz. 494 males and 714 females; nearly the whole of whom were returned as being employed in agriculture. Where ground is almost wholly cultivated with  
the

the spade, agriculture can be of but little consequence, except only to the individual labourer. Although this district be chiefly occupied in pasturage, yet it is not spread out in green meadows, and broad savanahs, but the country is every where deformed by the rocky mountain, the sterile moor, and the dangerous brown morass.

Dun Dornadilla, in this parish, is said to be the most entire of those round towers to be seen in many places all over the western coast; they were constructed before the use of mortar was known in the north; they enclose an open circular area, and the accommodation may be conceived as a vacuity carried round, in the middle of a pretty thick wall.

“The round edifices of the internal part of Scotland (says Mr. Pennant), and those of the coast, seem to have been erected for the same purpose, but probably by different architects. The former are the labours of much less skilful workmen; the stones more rude, the facings less exact and elegant, but not inferior to the manner now in use in the common dry-walled houses of the country.

“I cannot but think that all these buildings were originally constructed by the natives; and that those so frequent in the islands, and of such superior workmanship, might have been rebuilt by the Danes and Norwegians, on the same model, but more artificially than those they found on the spot. From all the enquiries I have made among the natives of Scandinavia, I do not learn that any such buildings are known there, a single instance excepted on the Saulesberg, a mountain half a Norwegian league distant from Drontheim. If no more are discovered, it is probable that the invaders did not bring this mode of building with them. But they might have considered the use and convenience of these structures, and adopted the plan, making such improvements as appeared to them necessary. Thus, in some they formed walls, with galleries within; and in others erected small buildings in  
the

the areas, to protect them from the inclemency of the weather ; for being in an enemy's country, the Danes were obliged to use them as little garrisons : on the contrary, the natives never might consider them in any other light than as short and temporary retreats from an invading enemy. It is also pretty certain that the Danes either never reached some of the places where we now see these buildings, or, at least, never made any more than a short inroad. On the other hand, they possessed the islands and some of the coasts for a long series of years, and had ample time to form any improvements that were agreeable to them."

The greatest curiosity in this parish is a cave called Smow. It is a stupendous arch or vault, and runs under ground so far that the extremity of it was never found. Donald Lord Reay, the first of that family, made an attempt, and we are told that he proceeded very far, meeting with lakes, and passing through them in a boat ; but, after all, was obliged to satisfy himself with seeing only a part.

Here are several caves that run far under ground, but Smow is the most remarkable.

On the hills of Durness is said to have been the best forest in Scotland of old ; our ancient Scots kings hunted there frequently, and it appears that this was a custom as far back as the time of King Dornadilla.— There is, on the side of a hill called Bai spinunn, a square piece of building, about three feet high, and twelve square, well levelled, called Carnnri, or King's-carn, which probably was the place where his Majesty sat, or stood, and saw the sport, as he had from hence an extensive prospect. Torfæus mentions that one Suenus, from Orkney, waited on the king of Scotland as he was diverting himself in the hunting season in the hills of Durness.

At Loch Eribole, on the north side, there is a plain rock, which is called Lechvuaies, where they say that Hacon, king of Norway, slaughtered the cattle that he took from the natives in his return to Orkney, after  
the

the battle of Largis, in the year 1263. Torfæus gives a journal of that expedition, and mentions King Hacon landing there: but there is a tradition that a party of Norwegians, venturing too far into that country, were cut to pieces; and that the place is called Strath-urradale, from the name of the Norwegian commander; a custom very common of old.

Loch-Eribol is called by Torfæus Goasfiord, or the Frith of Hoan, an island opposite to it. This is one of the finest and safest roads for shipping in Europe; the navy of Great Britain can enter it at low water, and find good anchorage.

Durness is all upon the lime-stone, and abounds in marble; the part strictly called Durness is a plain, the soil good, and therefore capable of the highest improvement. The lakes are stored with the finest fish, and full of marle. The hills afford good pasturage for sheep, and the seas abound in fish. But the great disadvantage to this country is, that it is exposed to the north-west storms, which drive the sand upon it, and have by that means destroyed several good farms.

This parish was anciently a grass-room, or shealing, to the Bishop of Caithness, and was disposed of to the family of Sutherland, by Bishop Andrew Stuart, and the family of Sutherland gave it to Lord Reay's family.

The parish of EDDERACHYLIS lies at the north-west corner of the island; it is twelve miles in length, and ten in breadth, and contains 120 houses, and 1,253 inhabitants; viz. 540 males, and 713 females; of whom 1,173 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 17 in trade and manufacture.

The coast from Strathyhead, in the parish of Far, to Cape Wrath, on the confines of Durness, may be described as parallel to the Arctic circle. At this tempestuous cape, where Edderachylis meets with Durness, the coast turns, so as to face the west, in the line of the shore of Ross-shire, parallel as it were to America, and the intervening island of Lewis. The parish contains

tains a number of steep and rugged mountains, divided from each other by deep and narrow glens.

The frith that runs far into the land abounds with good fish, and herrings in their season. Torfœus mentions a bloody battle fought in this frith, at a place called Glen du, by two pirates; one of them he calls Odrances Gillius, the other Suenus, wherein the latter was victorious. There is likewise a tradition of some bloody engagements between the Mackays and Macleods.

The parish of FAR skirts on the confines of Reay in Caithness, and is thirty miles in length, and fourteen in breadth, containing 444 houses, inhabited by 2,408 inhabitants; viz. 1,107 males, and 1,301 females; of whom 949 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 88 in trade and manufacture. This parish is a mountainous district; eleven miles of it are on the sea-coast, besides which it is watered by the rivers Naver and Borgie. Round the coast are numerous extensive caves, in which are immense numbers of seals.—Several remains of Pictish castles are to be met with here.

At a place called Langdale there were the noble remains of a Druidical temple, being a circle of one hundred feet diameter, and surrounded with a trench, so that the earth formed a bank; in the midst of it a stone was erected like a pillar, where the Druid stood and taught. The country people have trenched or delved the ground, and sown it with corn. There was in the town a large round building, and a place where they formerly buried.

A great battle was fought of old in this parish, between Reginald king of the Isles, and Harald earl of Orkney and Caithness. Harald was defeated; and the field of battle is full of small cairns, where the slain were buried, and some large stones erected like pillars shew where persons of note were interred. Torfœus says that they had bloody skirmishes near the manse of Far, as appears from the number of cairns. There  
is



is a most curious sepulchral monument in the churchyard of Far, which may be of that date; it is of hard hill granite, well cut, considering the æra of it; but the meaning of the sculpture is unknown: only it may be conjectured that the person for whose sake it was erected was a Christian, because of the cross upon the stone; and that he was a warrior, because we see a shield or target upon it.

There was formerly a chapel in this parish, at a town called Skail, upon the river Naver; another in the extremity thereof at Mondale; and a third at Strathie, the most beautiful and fertile part of the parish.

Between Far and Kirtony, in this parish, is a singular curiosity, being the remains of an old square building, or tower, called Borge, standing upon a small point, joined to the continent by a narrow neck of land, not ten feet wide. This point or head is very high, consisting of rock, and some gravel on the top; on both sides is very deep water, and a tolerable harbour for boats. This tower seems to be built by the Norwegians; and the tradition is, that one Thorkel, or Torquil, a warrior mentioned by Torfæus, was the person that built it. They speak likewise of a lady that was concealed there; she is said to be an Orkney woman, and Thorkel was an Orkney man. But what is most singular is, that through the rock upon which the tower stands, there is a passage below of two hundred feet in length, like a grand arch or vault, through which they row a boat. The passage is so long that when you enter at one end you fancy that there is no possibility to get out at the other, *et vice versa*. How this hard rock was thus bored or excavated it is difficult to form any conjecture, but it is one of the most curious natural arches, perhaps, in the known world.

In this parish there is also a promontory, called Strathyhead; Ptolemy, the geographer, calls it Vervadrum, as he calls Cape Wrath, Tarvedrum, and Dungs-bey-head, Berubium. These three promontories run

in a line from north-west to north, and jut far out into the sea, having most rapid tides upon them. In Straththead is a stately cave, called Uai nei, or cave where they find driven wood or timber. The entrance into this cave is very grand, the natural rock almost forming itself like the sway of an arch. This promontory is as fine pasture for sheep and goats as any in the north of Scotland.

To the north-east of Strathy there is a stone erected near the highway, with a cross upon it, which shews its antiquity as a sepulchral monument. Erected stones were the distinguishing marks of the graves of persons of note in the time of Paganism: and after Christianity was planted in this kingdom, the distinction of Pagan from Christian was, that a cross was cut upon the sepulchral monuments of the latter.

The parish of GOLSPEY extends along the northern shore of the Moray Frith, expanded there to an open sea. It is ten miles in length, and three in breadth, and contains 358 houses, and 1,616 inhabitants; viz. 734 males, and 882 females; of whom 1,531 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 85 in trade and manufacture. The parish is divided by the burn of Golspy, at the mouth of which the village of the same name is situated. The parish kirk was anciently at Culmalie; and at Golspey the family of Sutherland had a chapel of ease, dedicated to St. Andrew the Apostle.

In this parish stands the seat of the earls of Sutherland, at Dunrobin, about a mile beyond Golspy; but during the Danish wars they lived at a greater distance from the sea.

Dunrobin Castle was built about the year 1100, by Robert, or Robin, second earl of Sutherland, on a round hill near the sea. The castle is an ancient magnificent fabric, with all the elegance of modern accommodation. Among the pictures is a singular one of the Duke of Alva in council, with a cardinal by his side, who puts a pair of bellows, blown by the Devil, into

into his ear; the duke has a chain in one hand, fixed on the necks of kneeling Flemings; in the other he shews a paper of recantation for them to sign; behind them are the reformed clergy. The cardinal is the famous Grandville, secretary to Margaret of Austria, duchess-dowager of Savoy, governess of the Netherlands, the chief author of the troubles, and promoter of the cruelties afterwards exercised by the blood-thirsty Duke of Alva, who succeeded her in the government.

Near Dunrobin are the remains of an ancient castle called Cairn Lia', or Grey Tower, supposed to be Pictish. It is one hundred and thirty yards in circumference, and raised so high above the ground as to form a considerable mount; on the top was an extensive but shallow hollow; within were three low concentric galleries, at small distances from each other, covered with large stones; and the side walls were about four or five feet thick, rudely made.

There are generally three of these places near and within sight of each other. Buildings of this kind are very frequent along the coast of Sutherland and Caithness. Others, agreeing in external form, but differing within, are common in the Hebrides. In the islands they are attributed to the Danes; on the continent to the Picts.

Beyond Dunrobin, eastward, is Uppat-house, a modern handsome edifice.

KILDONAN parish stretches along the banks of the river of Helmsdale, and upon the banks of a chain of lakes, from which it begins to flow. It is twenty miles in length, and eight in breadth, and contains 287 houses, and 1440 inhabitants; viz. 654 males, and 786 females; of whom 800 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 28 in trade and manufacture. The parish kirk is dedicated to St. Donan. Here are several ruins of Pictish castles, and three subterraneous passages beneath the river. It has ten small lakes, abounding in trout.

A tribe lived here called Gunns, of Norwegian extraction: they have continued here upwards of 500 years, and contributed to extirpate the Danes out of Sutherland: they were in all times satellites to the earls of Sutherland.

The most remarkable piece of history relating to this parish is what Torfœus mentions;—viz. that Helga countess of Orkney, and her sister Frauhaurk, lived at Kinbrass, and supported a grand family there. This lady had a daughter called Margaret, who was educated in these desarts, and there married Maddadius earl of Athole, uncle's son to King David I. of Scotland. These buildings were burnt and reduced to heaps, so that their original model cannot be discerned; they are called Cairn-shuin: and Torfœus says that one Suenus burnt and demolished them.

What small skirmishes have happened in this parish are not worth relating, excepting what Torfœus mentions relative to the Kinbrass, between Suenus, an Orkney man, and Aulver Rosta, captain of a guard, which an old wicked lady kept to defend her. This lady, we are told, had ordered a party to go and murder Olafus, the father of Suenus, at Dungsbey, which party Aulver commanded. They came to Dungsbey, and burnt that brave man, and six more with him, in his own house. Luckily the lady of the house was absent, being invited to an entertainment in the days of Christmas. Her son Gunnius, the ancestor of the Gunns, was with her, and Suenus was also absent. After many years Suenus comes with a party, attacks Aulver, and after a smart engagement defeats him, so that he fled, and as many as could made their escape with him. Suenus, after this, burns Frauhark, and all her family, and made a heap of the buildings. And though the ruins are, yet no man, as before-mentioned, can tell of what kind they were; that is, whether round like the Pictish houses or not. This happened in the 12th century.

The parish of LAIRG extends to the south-east from  
Assint,

Assint, and spreads in breadth on both sides of Loch Shin; it is twenty-four miles in length, and eight in breadth; and contains 294 houses, and 1,209 inhabitants; viz. 535 males, and 674 females; of whom 294 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and only one in trade. This parish is very hilly and barren, very little of it being in cultivation; it has, however, several plantations of birch. The pasturage is coarse; and black cattle is the principal stock.

Loch Shin is twenty miles long, and two in breadth; it discharges the river Shin to the frith of Dornoch, which at the distance of a mile, forms a grand cataract of more than twenty feet of a fall.

The parish of Lorn extends eastward from Clyne, along the coast of the Moray Frith; it is fourteen miles in length and one in breadth, and contains 238 houses and 1374 inhabitants, viz. 616 males and 758 females; of whom 174 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 64 in trade and manufacture. The coast here is well cultivated, and several gentlemen occupy farms, the property of the family of Sutherland. The farm of Neviedale, in a defile of the mountain open to the sea, is a sheltered early field, and a handsome dwelling. The river of Helmsdale passes through the parish, the tide flowing up for a short space. In the river Lorn is a very high cataract; where the water pours from a high rock, and falls into a terrible gulph below.

This parish was much harrassed of old by the Danes, or Norwegians. In it are St. Ninian's chapel at Navidale, John the Baptist's at the river Helmsdale, St. Iwan's at Easter Gartie, and St. Trullen's at Kintradwel, besides the parish kirk.

The castle of Helmsdale was built by Lady Margaret Baillie, countess of Sutherland; and there was a square or court of building at Craiag, erected by Lady Jane Gordon, countess of Sutherland; but no vestige of it is now extant.

The hills in this parish were formerly famous for  
F 3
hunting;

hunting; here is a hunting-house, probably built by the Picts, consisting of a great number of small rooms, each composed of three large stones. These buildings prove that a tribe lived here in the hunting season. Near it was another Pictish Castle, called Carn Bran, on the site of which a house was built a few years since. It seems that this Bran or Brian, was some great man in former times; and that all these accommodations were of his building. The quarry from whence the stones were carried to build the ancient castle is still to be seen, and the road for their carriage within these few years visible, being like a spiral line along the side of the hill. Near the miln of Lothbeg is the entire Pict's house, which the Bishop of Ossory entered.

ROGART parish borders with Larg towards the west, and with Golspey and Clyne on the eastern coast, near the head of the Little Ferry; it is about ten miles square, and contains 349 houses and 2022 inhabitants, viz. 946 males and 1076 females; of which number 1988 were returned as being chiefly employed in agriculture, and 34 in trade and manufacture. The inhabited part of this parish is comprised in two valleys, separated by a rocky mountainous tract; even the cultivated land is everywhere incumbered with rock.

A bloody battle was fought here near Knockartol, in the days of Countess Elizabeth. Tradition says, that upon the field of battle such a number of swords were found, that they threw numbers of them into a loch; and that in dry summers they still find some of them.

There is a place in this parish called Moriness, where Ptolemy the geographer places a people called the Morini. He also calls the river Helmsdale, Ileas; and the natives call it in the Gaelic, Illie, Avin Illie, Bun Illie, and Stra Illie.

The parish of TONGUE borders with Far on its western side, stretching about twelve miles along the coast, and extending backward beyond the habitations of men, into the forest of Lord Reay, which is

now

now almost destitute of wood ; yet deer to the number of two thousand, as is supposed, are on its mountains and in its vales. This parish is about eleven miles in length and ten in breadth, and contains 158 houses and 1348 inhabitants, viz. 618 males and 730 females ; of whom 1337 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and only 11 in trade or manufacture.

The sea coast for the greatest part is all rock, of a rough granite, or what is called whin. Here is a promontory or cape, called Whitenhead, very stormy when it is a hard gale.

Tongue House, the country seat of Lord Reay, is in a beautiful situation, and the grounds are adorned with gardens and plantations. The ancestors of Lord Reay's family drove the Danes from these parts.

Upon the summit of a hill, there is an old Danish building called Castel Varrich, or Barr Castle ; for the Danes or Norwegians possessed that country for some time.

In this parish is a loch called Loch-Hacon ; in which is an island, called Illan Lochan Hacon, where there is the ruin of a stone building, with an artificial walk in it, called Grianan, because dry and exposed to the sun. From which it appears (says Mr. Penant) that Earl Hacon, who possessed Orkney and Caithness, had a hunting-house in this island, and lodged there with his warriors, in the hunting season.

A bloody battle was fought in this parish, formerly, by one of the ancestors of Lord Reay, against one Angus Murray, a Sutherland man, wherein the Sutherland men were cut to pieces. The field of battle is called Drim na coub : and in the same place there was a skirmish between Lord Reay's men and a number of Frenchmen that were on board the Hazard sloop of war, in the year 1746 ; some of the French were killed, and the rest taken prisoners.

This parish is remarkable for an excellent ebb, where they have the finest cockles, muscles, spout fish, and



and flounders or floaks; and in the frith of Tongue there is a fine island, abounding with rabbits, called Rabbit Isle. It has many lochs, or fresh-water lakes, full of the finest trout and salmon.

None of the heights in Sutherlandshire are measured so far as known; Ben Hope, in Lord Reay's forest, is however said to be an English mile above the sea.

## COUNTY OF CAITHNESS.

**C**AITHNESS is the most northerly county on the continent of Great Britain, and is situated on the north-west extremity of Scotland; it is bounded on the north-east and south-east by the sea; and on the west by the county of Sutherland. It is of a triangular form, and measures about forty miles from north-east to south-west, and is from thirteen to twenty-eight broad. It was anciently inhabited by the Catini, from whom the present name is derived.

The coasts have many bays and capes; the interior part is mountainous, but some parts are low, and produce corn, &c. for exportation. There are but few woods, and none which yield what may be properly called timber. The mountains abound with red deer, roebucks, and black cattle; with eagles, and various kinds of game. There are several rivers and many lochs, which afford a variety of excellent fish; and the county is well stored with hares, rabbits, grouse, heath-cocks, plover, and a bird called snow-fleet, about the size of a sparrow, exceedingly fat and delicious; the snow-fleets come in flights about February, and depart in April. Here are neither barns nor granaries, the corn being threshed out and preserved in the chaff, in ricks or stacks, in the shape of a bee-hive, thatched round, in which state it will keep good for two years.

The caverns along the coast, in which the seals harbour, are narrow at their entrance, but lofty and spacious inside, even to the extent of some hundred yards; the hunters enter in small boats with torches, which they light as soon as they land, and with loud shouts alarm the animals, whom they kill with clubs as they attempt to pass: this employment is very hazardous, it being generally about the month of November, and should the wind blow hard from sea the hunters must inevitably perish.

The air of Caithness is temperate, though in the  
latitude

latitude of eighty-nine, where the longest day is nearly nineteen hours; and the setting sun describes so small an arch of a circle below the horizon, that it is continually twilight till it rises again.

The principal mountain is the Maiden Pap of Caithness, in the south part of the county, about 1929 feet in height.

The principal rivers are the Wick, the Fors, the Dunbeath, and the Thurso.

The Wick rises in a loch about three miles south from Thurso, and runs into the German Sea, a little below the town of Wick.

The Fors rises in a loch called Shurvie, and runs into the sea on the north coast near Fors, about six miles west from Thurso.

The Dunbeath rises near the same spot as the Fors, and runs into the German Sea near Dunbeath castle, ten miles from the Ord of Caithness.

The Thurso rises from a loch called Amster, about three miles from Clytheness, and runs into the sea near the town of Thurso.

It is said that there is lead, copper, and iron, in this part of Scotland; but it seems reserved for a future and more industrious age to search into it. Should a time come when these hidden treasures of the earth shall be discovered and improved, this part of Scotland would be no longer esteemed poor; for such a production would soon change the face of things, bring wealth and commerce to it, fill the harbours with ships, the towns with people; and by consuming the provisions, occasion the soil to be cultivated, the fish cured, the cattle consumed at home, and thereby diffuse prosperity all around. Various monuments of antiquity show that Caithness has been inhabited from the most ancient times. The ruins of Castle Sinclair and of Geruego; the remains of old chapels; and the various rude monumental stones, supposed to have been erected to commemorate the fall of ancient warriors, all contribute to prove this. We may also remark

mark, that the names of most places are of Danish origin.

The inhabitants are rather of a low stature, and of a quiet and peaceable disposition, though they have been represented by our writers as wild and barbarous; they were so formerly, perhaps, but we see the Mackenzies, Macleods, Sutherlands, M'Leans, M'Donalds, M'Kays, Macphersons, M'Intoshes, and others sprung from thence, equally accomplished for the court or camp.

This county can boast of but few towns, the people live dispersed in clans, under a kind of vassalage, submitting to their lords as their lawful monarchs, and many of them acknowledge no other; though this too is in a manner got over, and the clans are less dependent on their chiefs than they used to be, by virtue of an act of parliament made for that purpose.

The employment of the inhabitants is chiefly hunting for their food, though they also breed large quantities of black cattle, with which they pay their lairds or leaders the rent of the lands. These cattle are driven annually to England to be sold, and are bought up chiefly in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex.

Caithness contains one royal borough Wick, and the town of Thurso, and sends a member to parliament alternately with the county of Bute. The small islands of Stroma and Pentland Skerries belong to the county of Caithness.

This county, according to the late population act, consisted of 10 parishes, and 4,573 houses, inhabited by 22,609 persons, viz. 10,183 males, and 12,426 females; of whom 13,263 were returned as being employed chiefly in agriculture, and 2,201 in trade and manufacture.

BOWAR is an inland parish, and is seven miles long, and three broad, containing 299 houses, and 1,572 inhabitants, viz. 705 males, and 867 females; of which number 880 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 135 in trade and manufacture. A considerable

derable portion of this parish is fertile land, or natural meadow

Barrack House, the family seat of John Sinclair, Esq. in the shelter of a little grove of aged trees, with its extensive garden, adds variety and ornament to this district.

From its Druid or Danish monuments, it may be inferred that the parish was inhabited from very remote antiquity. Here the archdeacon of Caithness resided; and the Pope of Rome of old was patron.

Torfœus mentions a great man that lived here in the twelfth century, named Maddan; one of whose sons was styled Magnus the Generous, the other Count Ot-tar of Thurso. His daughter Helga married Harold the Orator, earl of Orkney; another married Liotus, a noble Dane, that lived in Sutherland; and the third was married to a Dane that lived in Orkney.

The parish of CANISBAY is about eight miles square, and contains 391 houses, and 1,986 inhabitants; viz. 900 males, and 1,086 females; of whom 366 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 49 in trade and manufacture. It skirts with Bowar on the south, extending along the shore of the Pentland Frith, with which the line of the coast turns, facing to the north, which it continues to front onwards to Cape Wrath.

The latitude of Dungisbay-head is 58 deg. 48 min. north. St. John's Head, farther to the west, is distinguished by the ruins of an ancient chapel, with vestiges of a ditch and draw-bridge, as also by the breakers called the Merry Men of May: this current is still for near an hour, both at the ebb and flow of the tide.

Canisbay exhibits a great proportion of fertile arable field.

Barrogill Castle, the seat of the Earl of Caithness, is a magnificent ancient building, improved into the elegance of modern accommodation; the enclosures are sheltered by some rising plantations; in its vicinity is found a species of coal, the indication perhaps of better

ter at a greater depth. In the brook of Stempster there is a spar, exhibiting a strong phosphoric quality.

In this parish was the ancient residence of one of the governors of Caithness, under the Norwegian lords that held Orkney and Caithness. They dwelt at Dungisbay, and their office was called the *Præfectura de Dungalsbaus*. Torfæus mentions bloody battles having been fought between the Scots and Norwegians, near Dungisbay, in the 10th century. And Ewin king of Scotland, fought an army of Orkney men, at Houna, in this parish, and destroyed their king and his army.

At Freswick is a seat of Mr. Sinclair, and near it are the ruins of an ancient castle, which Torfæus calls *Lambaburgum*, sive *castrum agnorum*. It sustained a memorable siege in the 12th century. In later times it was possessed by Monat of Bucholly. The common people call it Buccles Castle, a corruption of Buccollie's Castle. Freswick Castle is seated on a narrow rock, projecting into the sea, with just room enough for it to stand on: the access to it, while the draw-bridge was in being, was over a deep chasm, cut through the little Isthmus that connected it to the main land. These dreadful situations are strongly expressive of the jealous and wretched condition of the tyrant owners.

Near Freswick Castle the cliffs are very lofty; the strata that compose them lie quite horizontally in such thin and regular layers, and so often intersected by fissures, as to appear like masonry. Beneath are great insulated columns, called here stacks, composed of the same sort of natural masonry as the cliffs; many of them are hollowed quite through, so as to form most magnificent arches, which the sea rushes through with vast noise and impetuosity, affording a most august piece of scenery to such who are steady enough to survey it from the narrow and almost impending paths.

From Houna the boat crosses with the mail to the Orkneys once a week. Johnny Groat's house, in this

parish, is, or rather was, situated at the farther extremity of Great Britain, near the promontory of Dungisbay head, and has been visited by travellers of various nations. The history of this house, which is remarkable, and conveys an useful moral lesson, is thus related by the Rev. Dr. Morison.

“ In the reign of James IV. of Scotland, Malcolm, Gavin, and John de Groat (supposed to have been brothers, originally from Holland) arrived in Caithness from the south of Scotland, bringing with them a letter, written in Latin by the king, recommending them to the countenance and protection of his loving subjects in the county of Caithness. They purchased or got possession of the lands of Warfe and Dungisbay, lying in the parish of Canisbay, on the side of the Pentland Frith; and each of them obtained an equal share of the property they acquired. In process of time their families increased, and there came to be eight different proprietors of the name of Groat, who possessed these lands amongst them; but whether the three original settlers split their property among their children, or whether they purchased for them small possessions from one another, does not appear.

“ These eight families, having lived peaceably and comfortably in their small possessions for a number of years, established an annual meeting to celebrate the anniversary of the arrival of their ancestors on that coast. In the course of their festivity on one of these occasions, a question arose respecting the right of taking the door, and sitting at the head of the table, and such like points of precedence (each contending for the seniority and chieftainship of the clan) which increased to such a height as would probably have proved fatal in its consequences to some, if not to all of them, had not John de Groat, who was proprietor of the ferry, interposed. He, having acquired more knowledge of mankind, by his constant intercourse with strangers passing the Pentland Frith, saw the danger of such disputes ;



disputes; and having had address enough to procure silence, he began with expatiating on the comfort and happiness they had hitherto enjoyed since their arrival in that remote corner, owing to the harmony which had subsisted among them. He assured them, that, as soon as they appeared to split and quarrel among themselves, their neighbours, who till then had treated them with respect, would fall upon them, take their property from them, and expel them from the country; he, therefore conjured them, by the ties of blood, and their mutual safety, to return quietly that night to their several homes; and he pledged himself that he would satisfy them all with respect to precedency, and prevent the possibility of such disputes among them at their future anniversary meetings. They all acquiesced, and departed in peace. In due time, John de Groat, to fulfil his engagement, built a room distinct by itself, of an octagon shape, with eight doors and windows in it; and having placed in the middle a table of oak of the same shape, when the next anniversary meeting took place, he desired each of them to enter at his own door, and to sit at the head of the table, he taking himself the seat that was unoccupied. By this ingenious contrivance any dispute in regard to rank was prevented, as they all found themselves on a footing of equality, and their former harmony and good humour were restored. That building was then named John O'Groat's house; and though the building is totally gone, the place where it stood still retains the name, and deserves to be remembered as long as good intentions and good sense are estimable in a country. The remains of the table have been seen by many now alive."

The narrow sea to the north between the mainland of Caithness and the Orkneys, is called the Pentland frith, about twenty-four miles in length, and from twelve to fifteen in breadth, and forms a communication between the German sea and the Atlantic.

In the mouth of the frith, and nearly half way be-

tween Dungisbay head and the Orkneys, are two small uninhabited islands, called the Pentland Skerries. The parts of the frith most dangerous to navigation are two currents, stretching from Dungisbay head and St. John's head to a considerable distance from land. The former is called the Boars of Dungisbay, the other the Main of Mey. The waves often rise to a tremendous height; even in the finest summer day; and without pilotage, they are dangerous in the calmest weather.

Not less than two thousand vessels pass and repass the Pentland Frith in the course of a year.

The island of Stroma is situated in the Pentland Frith, about three miles from the shore. It is a mile long, and half a mile broad, and contains about thirty families. It is productive in corn, but destitute of fuel, which is brought from the mosses on the mainland. On the west side of the island there is a vast cavern, or glupe as it is called, at about thirty yards from the beach, stretching down to a level with the sea, which pours into it by a narrow opening at the bottom. The sea is often exceedingly rough and boisterous round the island in the winter months.—From the antiseptic quality of the air, inummies were preserved here a long time, and were wont formerly to be exhibited in a chapel on the island; but the mummies are now destroyed, and the chapel is in ruins. The parish church is at Canisbay, to which the inhabitants come by sea regularly to attend divine service.

The prospect from Dungisbay head, the Berubium of Ptolemy, commands the whole of the Pentland Frith and the Orkney Islands, as far as the eye can reach; the German Sea, the Frith of Murray, with the hills of Murray, Bamff, and Aberdeen.

Mr. Pennant while in this part of the country says that he passed by the seat of a gentleman not long deceased, the last who was believed to be possessed of the *second sight*. Originally he made use of the pretence,

pretence, in order to render himself more respectable with his clan; but at length, in spite of fine abilities, was made a dupe to his own artifices, became possessed with a serious belief of the faculty, and for a considerable number of years before his death was made truly unhappy by this strange opinion, which originally arose from the following accident. A boat of his was on a very tempestuous night at sea; his mind, filled with anxiety at the danger his people was in, furnished him with every idea of the misfortune that really befel them; he suddenly starting up, pronounced that his men would be drowned, for that he had seen them pass before him with wet garments and dropping locks. The event was correspondent, and he from that time grew confirmed in the reality of spectral predictions."

There is another sort of divination, called *Sleinanachd* or reading the *speal-bone*, or the blade-bone of a shoulder of mutton well scraped. When Lord Loudon was obliged to retreat before the rebels of the isle of Skie, a common soldier, on the very inoment the battle of Culloden was decided, proclaimed the victory at that distance, pretending to have discovered the event by looking through the bone.

"I heard (continues Mr. Pennant) of one instance of second sight, or rather foresight, which was well attested, and made much noise about the time the prediction was fulfilled. A little after the battle of Preston Pans, the president Duncan Forbes, being at his house of Culloden with a nobleman, from whom I had the relation, fell into discourse on the probable consequences of the action: after a long conversation, and after revolving all that might happen, Mr. Forbes, suddenly turning to a window, said, *All these things may fall out; but depend on it, all these disturbances will be terminated on this spot.*

The parish of DUNNET is ten miles in length and four in breadth, and contains 282 houses and 1366 inhabitants, viz. 539 males and 777 females; of whom

1355 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and only 11 in trade or manufacture. This parish extends westward from Canisbay, to the termination of the Pentland Frith, which opens into the North Sea between Hoyhead in Orkney, and Dunnet-head, which claims the privilege of being as far north as John O'Groat's. This headland is about three miles in length and one in breadth, rising, as a rude wall to the height of four hundred feet from the sea, yet not strikingly elevated above the general level of the land. At its western end, the shore for two miles is a low sandy beach, the termination of a valley, which winds quite across the island, from the similar beach of Kees, in the parish of Wick; as if it might become a strait of the ocean, parallel to the Pentland Frith. Dunnet parish is well cultivated.

HALKIRK is an extensive parish, being twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth, containing 431 houses, inhabited by 2545 persons, viz. 1159 males and 1386 females; of whom 1227 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 229 in trade and manufacture. This parish skirts along those of Bower, Wattin, and Latheron, and is bounded by Kildonnan in the county of Sutherland. It comprehends the source of the river Thurso, and the greater part of its course; it is both a corn and grazing country; in the upper quarter, the crops are subject to damage from frost and mildew, when ripening in the month of August, from fogs evaporating from lakes, marshes, and the slowly-flowing stream of Thurso.

Many places of worship have been in this parish, such as the parish kirk of Skinnan; the Hospital of St. Magnus at Spittal, the walls of the church belonging to it being still extant; the chapel of Olgrim beg; the chapel of St. Trostin, at Westfield; the chapel of St. Queran, at Strathmore; another chapel at Dilred; and as the bishop of Caithness lived of old at Halkirk,  
his

his chapel was called St. Kathrin, of which there is no vestige left but a heap of rubbish.

The Norwegian lords that were superiors of Caithness, built the castle of Braal in this parish. Here lived Earl John, who is said to have caused the burning of the bishop of Caithness. This bishop, whose name was Adam, lived near the place where the minister's house stands, too near the bloody Earl. It is said that he was severe in exacting tithes, which made the country people complain; upon which the Earl told them that they should take the bishop and boil him. Accordingly, says Mr. Pennant, they went on furiously, and boiled the bishop in his own house, together with one Serlo, a monk, his companion, in the year 1222. King Alexander II. came in person to Caithness, and it is said, executed eighty persons concerned in the murder. The earl fled, but was afterwards pardoned by the king; however, he was some time after killed in the town of Thurso, by some persons whom he designed to murder. At Braal there was a fine garden, besides which, salmon is caught here from the month of November to August.

The castle of Dilred is a small building, situated on the top of a rock: It was built by Sutherland of Dilred. His son Alexander Sutherland forfeited his estate, and these lands were given to the ancestors of Lord Reay; since which they have belonged to Mr. Sinclair.

Up the river stands an old ruin, called Lord Chein's, or Ronald Chein's hunting house: he was the Nimrod of that age, spending a great part of his time in that exercise. The house stood at the outlet of a loch, called Lochmore, the source of the river Thurso, which abounds with salmon. Ronald Chein had a cruise on this river, with a bell so constructed that when a fish tumbled in the cruise, the bell rang.

The tradition is, that all these highlands were then forest and wood, but now there is scarcely any wood. The loch is about half a mile long, and near the same in breadth, and is one of the best fish-ponds in Britain:

many

many lasts are caught every year on the shore of this loch by the country people. Many gentlemen claim a property in it, for which cause it is a common good to the country in general.

There is in the town of North Calder an old ruin, called Tulloch-hoogie. Torfæus says, that Ronald, Earl of Orkney, was treacherously murdered there by a ruffian he calls Thiorbiornus Klerkus, and a smart skirmish ensued. Thiorbiornus fled, and being hotly pursued, was burnt in a house where he took shelter, and eight more with him. This was in the twelfth century.

Two battles were fought by the Danes in the dales of the parish of Halkirk. One at Toftin-gale, the grave of the foreigners. A Scots nobleman, whom Torfæus calls *Comes Magbragdus*, commanded on one side, and a Norwegian, called Liotús, on the other. Liotus was mortally wounded, and buried at Sten-hou, near the kirk of Watten. The other battle was fought at Halsary. The large stones erected at Rangag and thereabouts, are sepulchral monuments where persons of note are buried. There was a battle fought in the sixteenth century, by the Gunns and others, at a place called Blarnandoss, near Harpisdale, wherein the Gunns were routed.

Pictish houses are very numerous along the shore, but they are all fallen down. It is a most beautiful parish, and must of old have abounded with game and fish, which invited people to settle in it.

The parish of LATHERON lies on the shore of the Moray Frith, and is twenty-seven miles in length, and fifteen in breadth, containing 775 houses, and 3612 inhabitants, viz. 1655 males, and 1957 females, of whom 3435 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 58 in trade and manufacture.

Langwell house, a seat of Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, is in a pretty wooded vale, mostly of natural birch; there is a garden, a hot-house, and much improvement.

Nottingham,



Nottingham, a modern handsome edifice, with grounds much improved, is the family mansion of Sutherland of Forse, Esq.

Near Langwell is a strong old ruin said to be Ronald Chein's castle, who lived in the fourteenth century, and as before mentioned, was a great hunter of deer: he had a third part of Caithness in property; his great estate was divided between his two daughters, one of which became a nun, the other married the ancestor of Lord Duffus.

At the loch of Stempster, in this parish, stands a famous Druidical temple: the circle is large, being above one hundred feet in diameter. The stones are large and erect, and to shew, says Mr. Pennant, that the planetary system was observed by them, they are set up in this manner, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7; then the same course begins again, 1, 2, 3, 4, &c. Few of the stones are fallen. Near the temple is a ruin, where the arch-druid, it seems, resided.

Upon a rock on the edge of the sea, in Easter Ayth, there is an old building, called Cruner Gunn's Castle. This gentleman of the name of Gunn, was coromator or justiciary of Caithness: he was basely murdered, with several gentlemen of the name, and of other names, in the kirk of St. Teay, near castle Sinclair, by Keith, earl marischal. This happened in the fifteenth century.

There is an old building at Lathrone, called Harold tower, said to have been built by wicked earl Harold, in the twelfth century.

Dunbeath castle, the seat of Mr. Sinclair, is situate on a narrow neck of land, on one side impending over the sea, on the other over a deep chasm, into which the tide flows. This castle was taken and garrisoned by the marquis of Montrose, in the year 1650, immediately before his final defeat.

There are the remains of many castles along this coast. The shore is composed of high rocks, intersected by various creeks, where fishing-boats can  
shelter



shelter themselves. The fishermen, to get to the boats, descend a huge precipice, by winding steps on the side of the rock, and not unfrequently some lives are lost. To secure their boats from being dashed against the rocks, particularly in storms, the fishermen hang up their yawls by ropes, on hooks fixed in the face of the rock, above high-water mark, where they are suspended till the weather serves for sailing. At one of these creeks, called Faligoe, two miles from Mid Clyth, is a beautiful cascade.

At Ulbster, three miles beyond Mid Clyth, is a rock called Lechan Ore, a name which, according to tradition, it obtained from the following circumstance: Gunn of Clyth, a gentleman of Caithness, going over to Denmark, prevailed on a Danish princess to marry him. In returning home with the lady and attendants, the vessel was wrecked upon the rock, and every soul perished. A pot full of gold being found on the rock, it attained the name of lechan ore, or golden flags. The body of the princess was thrown on the shore, and buried at Ulbster; and the same stone which is said to cover her grave, is still extant, and has some hieroglyphic characters, much obliterated by time.

History makes mention of bloody encounters in the parish of Latherone, between the Caithness men, and Hugo Freskin, earl of Sutherland; and likewise of many conflicts between the two countries in after times. Torfœus says, that King William the lion marched into Caithness with a great army, and encamped at Ousdales, or Eiskensdale. This expedition of the king was to drive out wicked earl Harold, the elder, who had slain Harold the younger. The king seized Caithness as a conquest, upon which earl Harold submitted himself to him.

OLRICK parish extends westward along the shore from Dunnet; it is four miles long and two broad, and contains 215 houses, and 1127 inhabitants, viz. 532 males, and 595 females, of whom 332 were returned

returned as being employed in agriculture, and 66 in trade and manufacture. The sea-coast is rugged and shelving, affording a safe harbour at Dunnet and Muscle Bay. The parish in general is fertile, and in a high state of cultivation.

Castlehill, the family seat of Trail of Hobbester, with its rising plantations on the windings of a brook, is an elegant modern structure, in a very beautiful situation.

In the southern part is lake Durran, about three miles in circumference: there are here several subterraneous buildings, called Pictish houses, and on the summit of the hill of Olrick are the vestiges of a watch-tower.

The parish of REAY spreads westward from the confines of Halkirk and Thurso, to the parish of Far, in Sutherland: it is seventeen miles in length, and nine in breadth, containing 442 houses, and 2406 inhabitants, viz. 1038 males, and 1368 females, of which number 1586 were returned as being chiefly employed in agriculture, and 69 in trade and manufacture.

This parish is watered by the rivers Halladale and Forse, which afford salmon, the sea great variety of fish, and the land is well stocked with herds of cattle and flocks of sheep.

The family seats of Sandside and Bighouse are well situated, and the grounds around are much improved.

Some part of this parish lies in the shire of Sutherland, but the greater portion is in this county: that part situated in Sutherland is called Strath-Halladale, from Halladha, earl of Orkney, a Norwegian, who was slain in battle in the beginning of the tenth century. The field of battle is full of small cairns, or heaps of stones. The commander in chief and principal warriors slain in that action are buried in a place apart from the field of battle: the tradition is, that Halladha is buried in a spot enclosed with a circular trench, ten or twelve feet wide, and that his sword lies by his side. There was a stone erected in the middle

of this circle, part of which still remains. Near the field of battle stands a little town, called Dal Halladha, or Halladha's field. A river runs through Strath-Halladale, which is rather pasture-ground on the sides of it, for the eleven miles it is inhabited.

The boundary between Sutherland and Caithness, to the north, is called Drim Hallistin. That part of the parish of Reay, in the shire of Caithness, is excellent corn ground through the whole of it. It appears that many battles have been fought in it in former times, but there is no tradition concerning them. In later times some bloody skirmishes happened between M'Kay, of Strathnaver, and Keith, earl marischal; and also between the Caithness and Strathnaver people.

The following chapels stood in this parish formerly : St. Mary's, at Lybster, St. Magnus's, at Shebsher, one at Shail, another at Baillie, and a third in Shurerie; besides the parish kirk dedicated to St. Colman, at Reay. There is an old castle at Dunreay.

It appears that the Saxons, in the fifth century, plagued this country, and it is probable that Thurso, in this county, is so called from Horsa, the Saxon general, who landed in the river of Thurso, or Inver-Horsa, the landing-place of Horsa; and when the Saxons plundered Caithness, it seems they had a bloody conflict with the natives. In this parish there is a place called Tout Horsa, or Horsa's grave, where they say that some great warrior was slain and buried; and in the place is a great stone erected. Probably he was one of Horsa's captains.

The parish of THURSO extends westward from Olrick, upon the shore of the ocean: an open bay receives the river Thurso, into which the tide flows but a little way. The parish contains 786 houses, and 3628 inhabitants, viz. 1598 males, and 2030 females, of whom 1044 were returned as being employed chiefly in agriculture, and 572 in trade and manufacture.

Thurso, or Inver-Aorsa, is so called from the Saxon  
general:

general: it is a town of an old date, for we find mention made of it as a populous place in the eleventh century, and from it the parish is denominated. It is a royal burgh and a sea-port, with a custom-house collector, comptroller, land-surveyor, &c. but the duties are not sufficient one year with another, to defray the expences. Thurso unites with Wick, &c. in sending a member to parliament, and has a weekly market on Fridays.

The coasting trade is pretty considerable, and employs about 11,500 tons of shipping, including the repeated voyages of different vessels. The goods sent out are corn, grain, fish, wool, linen yarn, kelp, salt provisions, whiskey, &c. Goods imported or brought in coastwise, are flax, salt, wood, wines, coals, limes, haberdashery, and shop goods.

The foreign trade is very inconsiderable, especially in war time. There are belonging to the town and port, about sixteen decked vessels, all employed in the coasting trade and the herring fishery. The harbour admits vessels of ten feet draught of water, at stream tides, and after getting over the bar, they lie in perfect safety; but for want of a pier, they can only load and unload at low water.

Near Thurso is Thurso East, the seat of Sir John Sinclair, where is to be seen the Arch, or Thurso Castle, as it is sometimes called, built in the year 1665, and reckoned the most ornamental piece of architecture in the north: it has been repaired of late years.

The earldom of Caithness was formerly possessed by a family named Harold: one of these warriors was killed in the engagement of Thurso, and the stones erected over his grave were well known by tradition; and within a few years, at the request of the Rev. Mr. Pope, minister of Reay, a new monument has been erected by Sir John Sinclair, in the form of an ancient castle or fortress.

The bishop of Caithness had a strong castle at

Scrabster, near Thurso, called the castle of Burnside, built in the thirteenth century, by Gilbert Murray, bishop of Caithness: the ruins are still extant. Another castle stood at Ornly, near Thurso, which is demolished. At Murkil, to the east of Thurso, there were great buildings of old; it was a seat of one of the earls of Caithness, and at Hamer he had a modern house. An old tower, still extant, stands at Brines, three miles west from Thurso.

There were formerly several chapels and places of worship in this parish: one stood at Cross Kirk, one at Brines, another at Gwie, and a small chapel stood in the parks of Thurso East, where Harold the younger was buried. The church of Thurso was the bishop's chapel, and when he resided in Caithness, he often preached there. I was told (says Mr. Pennant) by the late earl of Caithness, that there was a nunnery in antient times near his seat at Murkil. The country people call the place the Glosters, but no vestige of the building is extant, excepting the remains of the garden wall, which inclosed a rich spot of ground. Torfoeus says, that a queen of Norway lived some time at Murkil. He relates that Harold the bloody, son to Harold the fair, was banished for his cruelty, with his queen, and that his brother Hacon succeeded to the throne; but after Harold the bloody was slain in England, his queen returned to Orkney, and resided some time at Murkil, in Caithness.

The same author mentions great battles having been fought in this parish; one in the eleventh century, on the plains of Thurso East, between Thorfinnus, earl of Orkney, and one Karl or Charles, whom he calls king of Scotland, or a general of the Scots army. Another bloody battle at Claredon, near Thurso East, between the earls Harold the elder and younger.

The bishop of Caithness, since the reformation, lived in a small house at Scrabster, which is still extant, and belongs to the crown. He had a grass room in the highlands, called Dorary, where stood a chapel,  
called

called Gavin's kirk, or Temple Gavin; the walls of which are still standing.

The rocks which bound the coast from Holburn head to Brins castle are grand and picturesque. The Cleft is an insulated rock of great height, separated from the land by a deep channel, not above eighty yards across at the broadest part. The rock itself is on all sides perpendicular, about one hundred and sixty yards long, and half as broad; the height about four hundred feet above the surface of the sea. It is well worth visiting in the months of May, June, and July, when it is frequented by prodigious flocks of sea-fowl, chiefly gulls, cormorants, and marrots. The marrots range themselves in regular lines on the shelves of the rock, where they suffer themselves to be shot by dozens. Their flesh is eaten only by the fishermen, and their feathers are neglected.

WATTEN is an inland parish, being situated near the centre of the county, it is about twelve miles long and ten broad, and contains 225 houses, and 1246 inhabitants, viz. 602 males, and 644 females, of whom 694 were returned as being chiefly occupied in agriculture, and 29 in trade and manufacture. This district is in many places sheltered by rising grounds from the sea; it is well cultivated and fertile. The lake of Watten, stretching nearly four miles from the western limits of the parish, resigns its waters by a short course to the river: it is a beautiful lake, and is much frequented by wild fowl and swans.

Sir Robert Anstruther has built a handsome house on his property of Briggend; there is, on another estate, a well-grown plantation of Scots fir.

The only memorable thing in this parish is the grave of Liotus, earl of Orkney. At Stenhou, near the kirk of Watten, stands a great rock, upon a green spot of ground, which is said to be the sepulchral monument of this earl. The monkish tradition is, that St. Magnus converted a dragon into the stone. This is as true, says Mr. Pennant, as what they relate of

88 TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF  
his crossing the Pentland Frith upon a stone, and that  
the print of the saint's feet is visible on the same  
stone in the kirk of Burrich, in South Ronaldshaw, in  
Orkney.

*Table of Heights in the county of Caithness.*

	Feet above the level of the Sea.
Ord of Caithness	1250
Pap of Caithness	1929



## THE ORKNEY AND SHETLAND ISLANDS.\*

THE Orkneys are situated only about ten or twelve miles north from the coast of Caithness, in the Northern Ocean, being separated from the main land by the Pentland Frith. The Deucalionian ocean extends on the west, the sea of Shetland on the north, and the German sea on the east. These islands lie in longitude 22 deg. 11 min. latitude 59 deg. 2 min. The longest day here is eighteen hours, so that at midnight one may see to read a letter. The air sometimes produces meteors, which is what Wallace means by "petrified bodies falling from the clouds." The winters here are generally more subject to rain than snow, which last is of less continuance than in any other parts of Scotland; but the winds are violent, and water-spouts not uncommon.

The ancient name of the Orkneys, which Mela writes *Orchades*, may be derived from the *Orcas*, prom. of Ptolemy. Authors are not agreed as to the reason of giving the name of Pentland Frith to that straight which lies between the Orkneys and the main land: some say, that it is a corruption of the word Pictland Frith, which was so called, because the Picts formerly inhabited those islands, and part of the neighbouring continent; and that many of them perished here, when repulsed by the ancient inhabitants of Orkney. Others think that Pentland Frith, the proper name, and that it was so nominated from the highlands or hills in the north of Scotland, by which it is bounded on one side, for the same reason that the

\* Though we have already given a description of these islands in our account of the British Isles, yet as they are so intimately connected with the northern division of Scotland, of which they form a principal part, the above account of them in this place cannot, we presume, be deemed superfluous: indeed to those persons who may wish to possess an account of Scotland, separate from that of England, the work will thus be rendered more complete,

high hills, which take their rise some miles southwest from Edinburgh, are called Pentland hills.

This frith is remarkable for its swift, violent, and contrary tides, occasioned by the multitude of the isles and the narrowness of the passage, which makes it very dangerous, especially to strangers; and which is remarkable, the whirlpools, with which the frith abounds, occasioned, as is supposed, by some hiatuses in the earth below; are most dangerous in a calm, and whirl the boats or ships round, till they swallow them up; but if there be any wind, and the boat under sail, they are passed without danger. The mariuers who carry passengers between the main land and the isles, if at any time they are driven near these whirlpools by the tide, throw a barrel, bundle of straw, or any other bulky thing, into the whirlpools, which counteracts the force of the eddy, till the vessel has time to pass. The different tides in this frith are reckoned twenty-four, and run with such impetuous force, that no ship under sail; with the fairest wind, is able to make way against them; yet the natives on both sides who know the proper seasons, pass it every day safely, except when the weather is tempestuous.

Among the particulars of the tides here may be reckoned, that on the west side of the isle of Sanda it flows two hours sooner than on the east; and in North Faira, between Eda and Wetra, it ebbs nine hours, and flows but three. At Hammoness in Sanda, both ebb and flood runs one way, except at the beginning of a quick stream, when for two or three hours, the flood runs south; and the multitude of the isles, and narrowness of the passage, makes the tides more rapid and violent, so that they cause a contrary motion in the sea near the shore, called, according to its course, Easter or Wester birth.

Historians agree in making the first inhabitants of these islands Picts, and call Orkney the ancient kingdom of the Picts. Claudian's lines,

*Madue-*

“ *Maduerunt Saxone fuso Orcades.*

Orcades wet with Saxon gore.”

prove that the Picts, with some other German colony, particularly the Saxons, were at that time in possession of these isles, and so Ninnius expressly says. Many of the inhabitants use the Norse language, which differs but little from the Teutonic or Pictish language, and was in general use till the century before last; but except in Foula, where a few words are known by the aged people, it is quite lost. The English tongue, with a Norwegian accent is that of these islands; but the appearance of the people in their manners and genius evidently shew their northern origin. The ancient surnames are of German original, as the *Seàters* from the idol *Seatur* or *Saturn*; the *Tuits* from *Tutch* or the *Dutch*, so called from their progenitor *Tuisco*; the *Keldas*, from the *Culdees*, or *Keldeis*, the ancient Christian priests among the Picts; the *Baikie*, from *Baikie*, the Teutonic word for a running water. *Stane*, at the end of names, as *Hourstane*, *Corstane*, *Yorstane*, *Beistane*, &c. signifies the superlative degree of comparison. Some date the first settlement of the Picts here A. M. 4867; when, emigrating from their native country, they planted a colony in Orkney, and thence crossing the Pentland frith, and traversing Caithness, Ross, Murray, Marr, and Angus, settled in Fife and Lothian, thence called by our writers Pictlandia. Others think that they did not settle here till the time of Reuther king of Scotland, when the Picts joining with a party of the Scots, were repulsed, with the loss of their king Gethus, and many of the Picts and Scottish nobility, with great slaughter; but the invasions of the Britons at the same time constrained the Picts to fly to Orkney, where they chose for their king Gothus their deceased king's brother, till they were able to return to Lothian, and drive out the Britons. After this they flourished here, and were governed by kings of their own

own. There still remains a place called Cunningsgar, whose name and form bespeak it the residence of some of them; but no traces of their history remain, except the name of Belus, in ancient characters, on a stone in the church of Birsá. This government probably subsisted till the subversion of the Pictish kingdom in Scotland, A. D. 839, by Kenneth II. king of Scotland. They continued subject to that crown till the usurpation of Donald Bane, who is said to have ceded these islands and the Hebrides to Magnus king of Norway, for his assistance in the year 1099; but Dr. Macpherson has shewn this to be very improbable. The Norwegians thus got possession of these islands, and held them for 164 years, and lost them in the year 1263 by the battle of Largs, between Alexander III. king of Scotland, and Haquin, king of Norway, who died the year after, and was buried in the cathedral of Orkney. While Alexander meditated the reduction of Orkney, as he had before recovered Man and the Western isles, Magnus, who succeeded his father on the throne of Norway, entered into a treaty with him to surrender all his right to them for 4,000 marks, and 400 marks a year; and for the better confirmation thereof, a marriage was set on foot between his son and Alexander's daughter, to be completed when the parties came of age. This Magnus was for his piety reputed a saint, and the patron of this country, where he built the cathedral church of Kirkwall, which is dedicated to him. He is said to have carried the news of Bruce's victory over Edward II. at Bannockburn, to Aberdeen, and over the Pentland frith; on which the king ordered that five pounds sterling should be paid for ever out of the customs of Aberdeen to the church at Kirkwall. Alexander gave Orkney to Speire earl of Caithness, whose son was also earl of Orkney and Shetland, and his daughter brought it by marriage to the Sinclairs, successively earls thereof.

These islands are computed to be thirty in number.

and to occupy an area of 600 square miles ; but there are only about 26 inhabited ; the rest are called Holms, and are used only for pasturage. The principal inhabited ones are Pomona, Hoy, North Ronaldsay, South Ronaldsay, Sandy, Stronsay, Eday, Westray, Shapinshay, Burcay, &c.

The whole of these islands is divided into 18 parochial districts, containing 4,475 houses, inhabited by 24,445 persons, viz. 10,848 males, and 13,597 females ; of whom 2,370 were returned by the late population act as being employed chiefly in trade and manufacture, and 14,586 in agriculture.

In general these islands are hilly and rocky, and there is scarcely a tree or shrub to be seen, though large trunks of oak are frequently dug up in the marshes. There are no rivers in the Orkneys, but they are well watered by lakes and rivulets. Great abundance of small horses, black cattle, sheep, and swine, are reared.

The following remarkable circumstance is told of the sheep which pasture in the uninhabited islands. In the spring, about combing time, if any person goes into the island with a dog, or even without one, the ewes suddenly take fright, and drop down as dead as if their brains had been pierced with a bullet.

The sheep in all the islands are remarkably prolific, having in general two and often three at a birth. The hogs are small, with bristly round backs, and feed at large in the fields.

All sorts of provisions are cheap, but in general the inhabitants are much distressed for the want of fuel ; the farms are small, 20 acres of arable land being considered a large one. Their husbandry is extremely bad ; for they have no rotation of crops, but oats and bear in alternate succession. Some spots have yielded crops of bear yearly without a change for fifty years. A small spot, now, of each farm is planted with potatoes. The single-stilted plough is that in almost universal

versal use. The usual game found in the Highlands is also found here.

The common people here are said to be much addicted to superstitious rites; in particular, interpreting dreams and omens, and believing in the force of charms. For example, in many days of the year, they will neither go to sea, nor do any work at home. In the time of sickness or danger they often make vows to this or the other favourite saint, at whose church or chapel they lodge a piece of money, as a reward for their protection; and they imagine, that if any person steals or carries off that money, he will instantly fall into the same danger from which they, by their pious offering, had been so lately delivered. On going to sea, they would reckon themselves in the most imminent danger, were they by accident to turn their boat in opposition to the sun's course; they do not marry but in the increase of the moon; they would think that the meat was spoiled, if they were to kill their cattle when that luminary is waning; and they would consider it as an unhappy omen, were they by any means disappointed in getting themselves married, or their children baptized, on the very day which they had previously fixed in their minds for that purpose.

The gentry, like those of the main land, are very hospitable; and the lower class, though so superstitious, produce many bold, active, and hardy sailors for the British service. They are here inured to great fatigue, and are very adventurous both in fishing and in climbing rocks after the sea-fowls, which they catch in the following manner:—They row their boat under the rock where they descry the nests, and being provided with a large net, to the upper corners of which are fastened two ropes, which are lowered down by men on the top of the rocks, they hoist up the net opposite the cliffs where the birds are sitting, when the boatmen below make a noise with a rattle, which frightens the birds, and drives them into the net. In other places  
the



the men lower each other by a single rope from the top of the precipice to the place where their prizes are.

The prevalent distempers here are mostly those occasioned by the moisture of the climate, such as rheumatisms, consumptions, agues, &c.; for the cure of the latter, they use a diet drink of bitters and antiscorbutics, infused in ale.

The chief trade of the islands is supplying with provisions the vessels which touch upon the coast in northern voyages, and the East India fleet in time of war, when they pass this way to avoid privateers. They are likewise visited by the busses in the herring-fishery, which barter tobacco, wine, brandy, and grocery, for provisions. The produce of kelp has been calculated at about three thousand tons per annum, at the rate of about six pounds per ton.

The islands of Orkney and Shetland compose one stewartry, and send one member to parliament. The union parliament dismembered the right of superiority from the crown, and granted it for a certain consideration to the Earl of Morton, who was by Queen Anne appointed hereditary steward and justiciary, but at the abolition of hereditary jurisdictions, it became vested in the crown; but as the Earl of Morton possessed the patronage of the stewartry, that nobleman long possessed the office of steward and sheriff. Lord Dundas acquired the superiority some years since by purchase from the Earl of Morton. He is authorized to appoint certain judges, called bailiffs, one in every island and parish, who has power to hold courts, try civil causes to the value of 10*l.* Scots, or 16*s.* 8*d.* sterling, as well as superintend the manners of the inhabitants; but all other matters are referred to the decision of the steward or his deputy at Pirwall, the court town.

We shall now proceed, having thus given a general account of these islands, with a separate description of the principal ones.

POMONA, called also Mainland, from its being the largest of the Orkneys; is thirty-five miles long, and  
nine



nine broad, and contains nine parishes, and four excellent harbours, at Kirkwall, Deersund, or Deerland, Grahamshall, and Cairston.

Though limestone abounds in various parts of this island, it is not much used as a manure, probably owing to the scarcity of fuel to burn it. There is likewise abundance of freestone, and about the year 1735, a lead-mine was wrought by an English company, in the village of Stromness, but it has never been attempted since. There are several lakes and rivulets, which abound with salmon and other fish, and also divers bays and head-lands

The highest hill lies on the north point of the island, and is called Rona's hill; it is 3,944 feet above the level of the sea, and on it are the remains of several towers and watch-houses.

Pomona is divided into the twelve parishes of Birsa, Sandwich, Eva, Rendall, Hara, Firth, Stennis, Stromness, Orfer, St. Olas, St. Andrew's, Holm, and Deerness.

Kirkwall, the chief town of the Orkneys, is situated in the parish of Kirkwall and St. Ola, in this island: it stands on the north-east coast, on a narrow strip of land, with the open sea, called the road of Kirkwall, washing one side of the town, and an inlet of the sea flowing on the other, close to the gardens at high water.

The town is about a mile long, of inconsiderable breadth, and composed chiefly of one street: it is badly paved, and the ends of the houses being placed next the street, gives it an awkward appearance. It was formerly the see of the bishop of Orkney, and is a royal burgh, and contains 417 houses, and 2621 inhabitants, viz. 1078 males and 1543 females, of whom 365 were returned as being employed in trade.

This town was of considerable note at a very early period, if credit is to be given to the poems of Ossian, to the time when they are thought to have been written, and the interpretation that has been

given

given them. This was perhaps the Carricthuna of that justly-celebrated work, where was the palace of Cathulla, king of Innistore, which was besieged by Trothal, on account of an indignity which he imagined he had received from that prince, and which was afterwards delivered by Cathulla's good friend and ally, the mighty Fingal. The Danes, we are informed, called it Kirkivog, which both Buchanan and Torfæus thought should have been written Cracoviaca; and that this word had first been corrupted into Circua, and thence into Kirkwall. But all these words are said to signify the same thing, namely, Kirkvaa, or Kirkwaa, the great church, or perhaps the church of St. Magnus.

The only buildings here worthy of remark are, the cathedral of St. Magnus, the king's castle, and the bishop's and earl's palaces. The first of these is a large gothic pile, reared by the superstition of the dark ages, nearly in the same form and dimensions with many others in different parts of the kingdom. Rognwald, count of Orkney, we are told, laid the foundation of it in the year 1138: bishop Stewart, who lived in the time of king James IV. made an addition of three pillars or arches to the east end of it, with a window, which for grandeur and beauty is far superior to any other in the fabric; and Robert Reid, the last popish bishop of this see, added three pillars to the westward of it, which, though never completely finished, were, in point of elegance, much inferior to the former. The length of this stately fabric on the outside is two hundred and twenty-six feet, its breadth fifty-six; the height of the main roof is seventy-one, and from the level of the floor to the top of the steeple, it is one hundred and thirty-three feet. The roof is supported by a row of fourteen pillars on each side, besides four of the most magnificent of the whole church that support the steeple. In it there is an excellent chime of bells, which by the inscription upon them appear to have been made by Robert

Borthwick, in the castle of Edinburgh, in the year 1528; and they were furnished to the cathedral by bishop Robert Maxwell. The window in the east end is thirty-six feet high by twelve broad, including a circular rose window at the top, twelve feet diameter. There is a window in the west end, somewhat similar, but much smaller; as also a rose window on the south gable of the cross, of like form and dimensions with that on the top of the east window.

On the west side of the street, opposite to the cathedral of St. Magnus, stood the king's castle of Kirkwall. Time and the ravages of war have long since laid it in ruins. No tradition remains by whom it was founded, though it is probable, from the representation of a mitre, sculptured on a stone in the wall next the street, that it was the work of some bishop. The walls of it are very thick, the dimensions are large, and the stones with which it is constructed are so firmly cemented together, that it is more difficult to dig them from the rubbish of it, in which they are buried, than it would from a quarry. This fortress seems to have been in good repair, and a place of no inconsiderable strength in the days of Patrick Stewart, Earl of Orkney, a son of Robert Stewart, natural son of King James V. who in the year 1581 was created Earl of Orkney. His son Patrick, who was a man of a haughty turn of mind and cruel disposition, committed many acts of oppression against the people, and of rebellion against his sovereign; and in order to screen himself from the punishment he so justly deserved on that account, he took refuge in the castle, which he maintained with much desperate valour for some time against the king's troops, till it was at last taken and demolished.

This same earl built that extensive and elegant mansion on the east side of the town, known by the name of the Earl's Palace. From the date above the principal door, which is still legible, it appears to have been built in the year 1607, and indicates much vanity

nity in the founder; for there are engraven on stones, on many parts of it; the capital letters P. E. O. the initials of his name and dignity. This palace has walls remarkably well bnilt, though only of grey stone: they are at present as straight as if they had been erected only twenty years ago; and there are on several parts of the building, particularly on the corners, projections of hewn stone, in the form of turrets, but in fact balcony windows. One very spacious and elegant hall is the chief room in the mansion. It has long been unroofed, and without inhabitants since bishop M'Kenzie, who died in the year 1688.

Almost adjoining are ruins of much greater antiquity, denominated the bishop's palace. Of the foundation nothing is known; but so long ago as the year 1263, when Haco, king of Norway, undertook his expedition against Alexander III. it seems to have been a place of consequence, for on his return he took up his head-quarters at Kirkwall, and kept court in the hall of the bishop's palace, till worn out with disease and vexation, he expired, and was interred in the cathedral church.

The harbour is excellent, with good anchorage in the outer road, and the whole commanded by a fortification, erected in the time of Oliver Cromwell, surrounded by a ditch and rampart mounted with cannon.

The commerce of Kirkwall is not inconsiderable. The chief articles of exportation are beef, pork, butter, tallow, hides, calf-skins, salt fish, oil, feathers, linen yarn, coarse linen, and, in years of plenty, corn in considerable quantities. The chief commodities imported are wood, flax, coal, sugar, spirits, wines, snuff, tobacco, flour, biscuit, soap, leather, hardware, broad-cloth, printed linens, and printed cottons.

About the beginning of the eighteenth century, the wool of the country is said to have been manufactured into cloth and stuffs, for the wear of the natives, and for exportation. The manufacture of linen yarn

was introduced in the year 1747, and after that the manufacture of coarse linen cloth; but kelp seems to have been a more fortunate article than either of the others, and has, for several years, employed three thousand hands during the months of June and July, each earning in that time, on an average forty shillings sterling.

Kirkwall is governed by a provost, four bailiffs, a treasurer, dean, and guild, and a council elected annually. It joins with the boroughs of Wick, Dornock, Dingwall, and Tain, in returning one member to parliament. It lies in latitude 58 deg. 33 min. longitude 2 deg. 57 min. west.

Birla is entirely cultivated. At Stensgarth is a large single stone; three at unequal distances in a strait line, and some large tumuli, at Revehill. The palace begun by the Sinclairs earls of Orkney, forms a square court, and was enlarged by the Stewarts, and earl Robert Stewart; the gallery, painted with scripture histories defaced, and the famous motto over the arms, *Sic fuit, est et erit*, is now in the Earl's seat in Kirkwall church. The stone inscription, *Dominus Robertus Stuartus filius Jacobi quinti rex Scotorum hoc opus instruxit*, was carried away by Lord Morton.

Deerness church is part ancient. Here is a good harbour, and arrow heads are frequently found here.

In a district called Torfiar, in Firth parish, is the parish of the Danish earls of Orkney, mentioned by Torfæus.

At Stennis, where the loch is narrowest, is a causeway of stones over it for a bridge, called the bridge of Broygey; at the south end of the bridge is a semicircle of four stones, one fallen and broken, the highest fourteen feet high, six broad, and eighteen inches thick, surrounded by a bank, and no ditch; between which and the bridge stand two such stones, one of them having a round hole in the middle; and about half a mile from the other end of the bridge is a  
semicircle

semicircle, about fifty-five fathoms, or one hundred and ten feet diameter; some of the stones fallen, which do not exceed fourteen feet in height; these circles are surrounded by a broad and deep ditch. Both to the east and west of this last are two artificial green hillocks, in one of which were found nine round silver fibulæ. Near one of the circles is a series of tumuli; and a vast one near Tormiston. In other parts are several large single stones. In Ireland in this parish, consisting in arable land, is a circular ditched space, and another at Westbuster in Sandwich parish. Corpses of Caithness men slain in battle, between the Sinclairs, are found in Stennis mosses. In many places, as at Burness, Rendale, and Stromness, are to be seen foundations of large ancient buildings, called Pight-houses, probably forts of the Picts or Danes.

At the west end of Mainland, at Yestuary, near Skeall, is a causeway, a quarter of a mile long, on the top of high rocks, above the sea, formed of a sort of reddish stones of several shapes and sizes, set in yellow clay, in joints like the Giant's Causeway, corresponding with figures on them throughout on both sides, many of which have been taken away to ornament houses.

In the links of Skeal, where the sand is blown away by the wind, are found several cells about a foot square, formed of four stones well cemented together, covered by a fifth, and containing black earth: these are under tumuli, formed of sand and stones from the beach, and in some have been found skeletons, which in one, opened by Mr. Banks and Mr. Lowe, had the hands folded on the breast, the knees drawn up to the belly, and the heels to the hips, probably for want of length: the flesh lay like a whitish earth about the bones of the thicker part of the body, and on the limbs was scattered a blackish fibrous mass. At the feet lay a bag, containing the bones of a younger person.

In one of the tumuli opened close by Stranness was  
1 3
found



found the entire body of a man, inclosed in a stone coffin, about four feet and a half long. The body had been placed in a sitting posture, and was found fallen down between the thigh bones: the other bones supporting each other, shewed the original position. In another coffin, discovered in the same hillock, the body had been laid on its side, the knees to the breast, and the hands to the cheeks. In another hillock opened at a small distance, was a small stone chest about a foot square, containing a small quantity of the inclosed earth. Near the centre was a large coffin, in which was an urn wrapped up in leather, with a small stone cover, and containing ashes and bones.

In the island of Shernes or Saila, without the dykes of Hamna, is the Giant's Grave, a monument of standing stones, originally three, one now much shortened of its original dimensions; another broken off on the ground. In the links of Ronsum in Stronsa, was a whole round stone like a barrel, probably an urn; on the mouth, a round stone answerable to the mouth of the monument, and above that a large stone for the preservation of the whole; within was nothing but red clay and burnt bones. In the links of Tranabie in Westra have been found in graves under the sand a skeleton with a sword and a Danish axe; and some have had dogs, combs, and knives buried with them. Many tumuli are to be seen in these islands near the villages and houses, which go by the name of Brogh.

Near Weath bridge, in Kerston, are three stones placed triangularly; several ruins of towers about the island.

Holm parish has corn and moss, and many Pights castles.

In Evie parish, near the sea, are some rocks, which frequently in the night appear on fire; and the church of St. Michael was often seen full of lights, called fires sent by Odin to guard the tombs; but they are now ceased. This may be a meteor, or some inflammable



mable matter on the cliffs, as at Charmouth, in Dorsetshire.

Three miles west of Kirkwall, at the bottom of a large bay, lies a little island, called Darnsey, with a large holm beside it as big as itself.

Next to Pomona in importance is SOUTH RONALDSEY, one of the most southerly of the Orkneys; it is six miles in length, and three in breadth, and is divided into two parishes, containing 268 houses, and 1610 inhabitants, viz. 727 males, and 883 females; of whom 1554 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 56 in trade and manufacture. It is of a level surface, and the soil is thin, but not unproductive. Fishing and making kelp are the chief sources of wealth.

NORTH RONALDSEY is a small island, about two miles long, and one broad. It is low and flat, and belongs to the parochial district of Cross and Burness; and contains about 420 inhabitants.

To the west of South Ronaldsey lie Waes and Hoy, which may be considered but as one isle, twelve miles long, and full of high mountains; that part called Waes is fruitful, and well inhabited. It has several good harbours, particularly that called North Hope.

That part called Hoy, from which it is only separated by a spring-tide, has the highest mountains in Orkney, and the deepest vallies: which strike a terror into strangers who have occasion to travel that way. These mountains are covered with heath, affording pasture for sheep, but thinly inhabited by fishers.

The Wart-hill of Hoy is the highest in Orkney, being five hundred and forty yards high; the top covered with a spungy marsh and a loch, near whose top is some matter, which in the months of May, June, and July, at noon shines and sparkles, in an extraordinary manner, discernable at a great distance, and shined formerly more than now. The vulgar call it an enchanted carbuncle; but Mr. Wallace took

took it for water falling down a smooth rock, which the sun shone upon, though none could ever find it out.

Among the antiquities observable in Hoy is the Dwarfie Stone, thirty-six feet long, eighteen broad, and nine thick, hollowed by art with a square hole about two feet thick, and a stone proportionable standing before it for a door. Within it is cut out at the south end of it the form of a bed and pillow, capable of holding two persons; at the other end a couch, and in the middle a hearth, with a hole for a chimney above. The marks of the workman's tool appear everywhere. Some suppose it the residence of a hermit; but vulgar tradition that of a giant and his wife.

On Rora-head, an high and rugged promontory in this island, an extraordinary fowl, which the inhabitants call *Lyer*, builds its nest: it is about the size of a duck, and so fat, that it seems to be nothing else; the inhabitants admire it much, reckoning it delicious food.

Some time ago a lead-mine was discovered in Hoy, the ore of which contains a larger portion of silver than usual. The extra produce of the island is carried to assist in victualling the ships that touch there. It contains 56 houses, and 244 inhabitants, chiefly employed in rearing sheep.

SANDY is twelve miles long, and from one to three in breadth. Its form is very irregular, having many extended points and indented bays; it contains two parishes, Crosskirk and Ladykirk: the number of inhabitants is about 1,772; the chief employment of whom during summer is the making kelp. The soil is light and sandy, but it produces pretty good crops of oats and potatoes. It has two harbours; one at Kittletoft, guarded by a little holm, called the Holm of Elness; the other at Otterswick, guarded by the little island of North Ronaldsey.

South-east from Sandy is EDAY, which is computed to be five miles long, and one and a half broad; and containing

containing about 600 inhabitants, who are mostly employed in fishing. The surface of this island consists of several hills covered with good pasture. The ruins of an old chapel and several religious houses are to be seen here. The choir of the church in Eda is entire and vaulted. North of the church are many tumuli scattered over the moors and hills, supposed to be marks of a battle.

It has a safe harbour to the north, called Calfsound, guarded by a large holm, called the calf of Eday, a continued peat moss, in which is a good salt-pan.

STRONSAY is computed to be five miles in length, and nearly the same in breadth; and contains 156 houses, and 924 inhabitants, viz. 447 males, and 477 females; of whom 253 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 40 in trade and manufacture. The coast is much intersected with bays; and a ridge of high ground, covered with heath, runs from one end to the other; the corn-fields lie along the skirts of the island. There are the remains of four chapels on this island.

PAPA STRONSAY is nearly three miles in circumference; it is not inhabited, but is cultivated by persons residing in Stronsay. It is very fertile, and under good management might be made one continued corn-field.

WESTRAY lies twenty miles north from Kirkwall, being between nine and ten miles in length, and from one to two in breadth, and containing 232 houses, and 1,624 inhabitants, viz. 710 males, and 914 females; of whom 1,537 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 87 in trade and manufacture. The coast is rocky, and it has only one safe harbour, which is situated on the north-west side of the island, and is called Pyra Wall. At the head of the bay, which forms the harbour, stands a stately Gothic ruin, called Noltland castle, but it was never finished; it is said to have been begun by Gilbert Balfour to receive earl Bothwell, after he married Queen

Queen Mary; the lofty hall is entire, but the great stair-case is ruined. Over an upper chimney is a defaced pendent shield; the environs are the most pleasant and fruitful spot of the island. "Much sand has been blown hereabouts lately (says Mr. Gough), and tumuli both of stone and earth uncovered from 20 feet of it, containing, with mens' bones, those of animals, weapons, knives, beads, a metal spoon, and glass cup, and a gold ring round a thigh bone.

PAPA WESTRAY lies about three miles to the north of Westray, and twenty-five miles from Kirkwall. It is about four miles long, and one broad, and contains about 240 inhabitants, whose chief employment is fishing and burning kelp.

In this island stand near a lake, called St. Tredwell's Loch, two obelisks, in one of which is a hole used by the heathens for the tying of criminals and victims; and behind them, lying on the ground, a third stone hollowed like a trough.

SHAPINSHAY lies about a mile to the east of Pomona or Mainland, and measures in length seven, and where broadest five miles, containing 159 houses, and 744 inhabitants, viz. 343 males, and 401 females; of whom 717 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and 27 in trade and manufacture. The shores here are low and pretty level, but the ground rises towards the centre, and is in a state of nature covered with heath. It feeds about 1,500 sheep, 800 black cattle, and 250 horses. Alternate crops of oats and bear, and now and then potatoes, as long as they will grow is the miserable mode of culture. About eighty fishing-boats belong to this island, from which much of the revenue of the inhabitants arises.

BURRAY is four miles long, and one broad, occupied chiefly in pasture; it contains 45 houses, and 271 inhabitants, viz. 129 males, and 142 females; of which number 265 were returned as being employed in agriculture, and six in trade.

GREMSAY is united to the island of Hoy as a parish;  
it

it is nearly one mile and a half long, and one in breadth, and contains about thirty-six families and 160 persons, who possess very small farms. Considerable quantities of kelp are prepared here. There is every appearance of a rich mine of lead in this island; both lead and iron also appear in Sandwich and Stromness.

MICKLES RHOE is twenty-four miles in circumference, and contains fourteen families: on the east it is cultivated, but the inner parts are hills covered with heath.

ROUSAY is about seven miles of a continued range of hills, and contains about 770 inhabitants. It is considered as healthful, and the soil is good. The hills are heathy and stored with plover and moor-fowl, but thinly inhabited. This island has a few tumuli, bays, and warts. Between high mountains is a place called the Camps of Jupiter Fring, a small hillock or mound, rising in marshy ground, about a mile north-east from Westness.

ENGLISHAY is a pleasant low-lying island: the soil is good, but it is ill cultivated. The number of inhabitants is about 210; most of whom are employed in fishing. At the west end of the island is a small Gothic church, with a pyramidical steeple, seventy feet high, and vaulted roof; this church is said to be erected on the spot where St. Magnus, the patron of the country, was murdered, and is buried.

WEIR island is small, and lies low; the soil is tolerably good, but badly cultivated. The number of inhabitants is sixty-five. Its shore is much frequented by seals.

One of the Pight houses in this isle is called Cubberow or Coppirow castle, *q. d.* a tower of security; it is trenched, and is about fifteen feet square; the wall eight feet thick, strongly built, and cemented with lime: only the lower story remains, with a large door, and small slit for a window, built by Kolbein, an Orkney

Orkney man, and called Kolbein's hruga, now corrupted.

INHALLOW island is very small, but pleasantly situated between Rousa and Mainland. It has also a good soil, but it is badly cultivated. The number of inhabitants upon it is about twenty-five.

COPINSHA lies east of Mainland, and is a small isle, but very conspicuous to seamen; as is the Horse of Copinsha to the north-east of it. A few sheep are fed on it, and it is full of rocks and sea fowl.

CORN or KIRKHOLME takes its name from the corn and the chapel surrounded by foundations as of cells, and a well, and circular buildings; it produces fowl, sea-plants, and slate.

Deer's horns are found in HARA parish, and in a gallery of one Pightburgh. In this parish are one single stone, many burghs, and some tumuli; the church stands on a burgh, and the double walls were seen when it was repaired.

SWINNA is a small island, situated in the middle of the Pentland Frith, being about a mile long, and half a mile broad, and contains five families, employed in piloting vessels through the dangerous straight. It is remarkable for the Wells of Swinna, two dangerous whirlpools, before-mentioned, to the west of it.

The middle of the channel between Stroma and the Mainland has only ten fathoms water; and the greatest depth, round the island is only eighteen.—The sounds are from three to forty-six fathoms deep; the greatest depths are between South Ronaldsha and South Waes; for in general the other sounds are only from three to thirteen, and the circumambient depth of the whole group very rarely exceeds thirty-five. About these islands commences a decrease of the tides. In the wide ocean, the waters having room to expand, never experience the height of flood, so constant in contracted seas. Here ordinary spring tides do not exceed eight feet, and very  
extraordinary



extraordinary spring tides fourteen, even when acted upon by the violence of the winds.

It has been debated among the learned, whether the above islands, the Orcades, or the north-east coast of Scotland, was the THULE of the ancients. Without entering into the different opinions of the several writers on the subject, we shall content ourselves with inserting the following extract from Gough's Additions to Camden respecting it.

"Some derive the name of Thule from the Arabic *Tule*, which signifies *far off*; Bochart from a Phœnician word implying *darkness*. Homer Od. A. 25 l. 1190, and Tibullus Paneg. ad Messal. represent the north as enveloped in darkness: and it is so explained by Strabo, I. p. 34. So Statius Sylvæ, III. V. 20. ad Claudiam ux.

*Vel super Hesperia vada caligantia Thules;*  
and IV. 4. 62. ad Marcell.

*Aut nigra littora Thules.*

"Ireland was probably the first of the British isles that got the name of Thule, as being the first the Carthaginians met with in their course from Cadiz to the west, and hence Statius calls Thule *Hesperia*. But the Thule of the Carthaginians and the Thule of the Romans are different places; the former being described as a most fertile pleasant country by Aristotle lib. de mirab. auscult. and Antonius Diogenes, who wrote twenty-four books of it. Whereas the Roman Thule is confined to the north of Britain by Statius, Protrept. ad Crispin. V. 2. 54.

"The father of Crispinus was Vectius Bolanus, governor of Britain under Vitellius, whose triumphs over the *Caledonians* he proceeds to celebrate l. 142. Claudian also among the exploits of Theodosius reckons the reductions of *ratibus impervia Thule*; and again,

*Incaluit Pictorum sanguine Thule*

and the *glacialis Ierne*, which follows his *Strathern*

K

where



where are still traces of Roman camps and ways and coins found. All the passages in Claudian put it out of dispute that his Ierne is the Juvena of Juvenal, the country of the Scots, which had been over-run in part by Agricola, who first entered the Orcades, and by whom, as Tacitus observes *despecta est Thule*, they saw the north part of the country beyond Ierne, the country of the Picts, which lies to the north of the Frith of Forth, and on the German ocean, and is described in these words by Juvenal, *minima contentos nocte Britannos*. The inhabitants of this Juvena and Thule are the same whom Eumenius speaks of in his panegyric to Constantine the Great, as in Cæsar's time, *rudis et soli Britanni Pictis modo et Hibernis assueta hostibus seminudis*. By carrying these arms *ultra Juvernâ*, Juvenal means into Strathern, the rest of Perthshire, and the Western islands. The epithet *Glacialis* cannot apply to Ireland no more than Aberdeen, of which St. Becanus was bishop, can be found in Ireland, though placed by the Roman martyrology in *Ierne*. Bede also is express as to the part of Britain possessed by the Scots, being called *Hibernia* from *Ireland*, whence they first came. Solinus puts Thule for Britain in general. But that Thule was a part of Britain, and the country to the north and east of Juvena appears from its epithet *ultima*, its northern situation, its name derived from its obscure and dark aspect being then over-grown with woods, and the length of its day alluded to by Juvenal, Tacitus, and the panegyric to Constantine. The second of these authors describes the sea about it as *pigrum et grave remigantibus*, which agrees with the sea on the north part of Scotland, which, by its contrary tides, impedes the course of ships as well as of boats. The ancient scholiast on Juvenal describes *Juvernâ* as an island of Britain placed in the ocean, not far from the 30 islands of the Orcades; and adds, that in *Hibernia*, which is a part of Britain, at the summer solstice, there is no night or next to none. The day here is

13 hours 25 minutes; and Lesley in his history observes, that in Ross, Caithness, and the isles of Orkney, the nights for two months are so clear that one may read and write in them. Conradus Celtus makes Thule to be encompassed *cinota suis Orcadibus*, which isles lie over against it; and a little after he gives the like epithet to *Mare Pigrum*:

*Et jam sub septem spectant vaga rostra Triones  
Qua Tyle est rigidis insula cincta vadis.*

“He afterwards describes the Orcades as lying over-against Thule, and seems to have in view the rocks and whirlpools in Pightland frith.

*Est locus Arctoo qua se Germania tractu  
Claudit, et in rigidis Tyle ubi surgit aquis;  
Quam juxta infames scopuli et petrosa vorago  
Asperat undisonis saxa pudenda vadis,  
Orcades has memorant dictas a nomine Græco.*

“Thus has Sir Robert Sibbald, of whose ‘Discourse on Thule’ the above is an abstract, clearly proved that the north-east part of Scotland, which Severus and Theodosius reduced, and where Roman coins have been found, was the Thule of the Roman writers; and Arngrim Jonas says Ptolomy meant the same when he drew through Thule his 21st parallel, which answers to 55 deg. 36 min.; and to confirm the opinion of Pliny and his followers that Thule was some part of the British isles, or particularly that furthest in the Scottish dominions, he observes, that the history of the kings of Norway in the life of king Magnus says, that he in an expedition to the Orcades and Hebrides and into Scotland and Britain touched also at the island of *Thule*, and subdued it. Sir Robert further suggests that the name of *Scotia* will then have the same etymology with that of Thule; and as Britain was derived from the Phœnician Barratanach, a land of tin, so may Scotland also have a Phœnician origin.

“The antients seem to agree, that Thule was one

of the *British* isles. So Pytheas of Marseilles in Strabo says, 'It is about Thule, the furthest north of all the *British* isles;' but Strabo corrects him, and observes that 'northern boundary is much nearer to the south; for they who survey that part of the globe can give no account beyond Ireland, an isle which lies not far towards the north before Britain, inhabited by wild people, almost starved with cold; there, I am of opinion, the utmost bound is to be placed.'

### THE SHETLAND ISLANDS.

These islands are situated about twenty leagues to the north-east of the Orkneys. They are reckoned to be forty-six in number, besides forty smaller ones called Holms, which produce pasture, and as many barren. Only one, called Shetlaud, or Mainland, is of any considerable size. They are included in the county of Orkney, and are in general rocky and barren, and many of them without inhabitants.

When these islands were first inhabited, or by whom, we have no certain account. Some think the Pights or Picts were the first inhabitants, others the Norwegians; however, it is certain, both did inhabit them. There are such vestiges remaining to this day as sufficiently prove that the Pights did possess Orkney and Shetland; as that of a vast many old buildings called Pights houses, of which here are several yet to be seen in every parish; many of them one or two stories high, yet standing, and all built after one form, round, of large rough stones, very well laid. But these buildings are not alike in size, some of them not twenty feet diameter, thirty feet within the wall, which is ten or twelve feet thick, the heart whereof is all little apartments and stairs; they have had no windows, and a very little door. Whether they have been roofed at top does not appear; but they have all been built in the most inaccessible places, surrounded with water, or upon some high rock, and some have two or three walls of earth and stone round them; and they are still

still known by the name of Pights houses or burghs. Now burgh in the Teutonic language signifies a castle or fort, as Pight is derived from *Pfightan*, another word in that language signifying to fight or fighters; and these Pights are said to come from Germany, and to have spoken that language. All these houses are so situate within sight of each other, that by a signal of fire or smoke they could alarm the whole country in less than one hour of the approach of the enemy or any other danger. But at what time or how long these Pights did possess Orkney and Shetland is still uncertain.

That the Norwegians did long possess the islands of Orkney and Shetland is incontrovertible; but that they were the first discoverers of these islands (as some would have them) is very doubtful. That which seems most to favour the Norwegian pretension is, that the names of the islands and places in them are all Danish, and continue so for the most part to this day; and the customs, manners, and language of the old Shetlanders, with their way of living, were the same as in Norway, and the greatest part of the common inhabitants, and some of considerable note, still reckon themselves of Danish extract, and are all patronymies, whereby they are distinguished from those that have come from the continent of Britain, who have all surnames, and have for many years past been the most considerable, though the least numerous. Still these old Danish inhabitants value themselves much upon their antiquity, and scorn to take surnames, as a novelty unknown to their forefathers. But, however, for the names of places, customs, language, and traditions of the Shetland inhabitants, may go to prove them of Norwegian extract, yet, considering the affinity of the language spoken by the Pights, and that spoken by the Norwegians, being both of Teutonic original, as also that of their customs and manners, being so near neighbours, the Pights stand as fair to be the first inhabitants of Orkney and Shetland as the Norwegians.

These islands are known in our English language by the name of Shetland. They are called in Dutch Hetlandt; by the Danes and Norwegians Yetlandt; the name appears plainly to be of Teutonic or Gothic original.

The ancient language by the inhabitants of Shetland was that of the Norwegians, called Norn. It continued to be spoken by the natives till of late years, but the language now generally spoken is English, which they pronounce with a very good accent.

The ancient religion of Shetland was Paganism.—The Christian religion was planted here as soon as in the Orkneys, they being from the beginning one bishopric; but the bishop had his residence in Orkney, and supplied Shetland as he thought proper with clergy, who made it their business to instruct the poor inhabitants, who were naturally superstitious, in all the gross errors of the church of Rome, especially the doctrine of merit, by which they persuaded the ignorant Udelers to make donations of their lands to the church, whereby a great part of the Udel lands of Shetland came to the Bishop of Orkney. The first Protestant bishop of Orkney and Shetland is said to have been Adam Bothwell, who, having been long bishop thereof, did at last make an exchange of that bishopric with Robert Steuart, natural son to King James V. for the abbacy of Holy-rood-house, of which the said Robert was prior by gift from the king his father. This Robert Steuart having got possession of the said bishopric, and the Sinclairs, formerly earls of Orkney, being attainted for some crime against the crown, the said Robert was by King James VI. created Earl of Orkney and Lord Shetland, upon the 21st day of October, 1570. The said earldom and lordship being by the king made over to him and his heirs for ever, he became heritable proprietor thereof, together with the bishopric at that time. After the Reformation the church of Scotland was under Presbyterian government, with a superintendant in each diocese with something

something of episcopal power in church affairs. But whoever was superintendant of Orkney, earl Robert during his life, and Patrick his son and successor after his death, ruled in all matters civil and ecclesiastic at their pleasure. In the year 1606, the king, with consent of parliament, having established episcopal church government in Scotland, James Law was made bishop of Orkney and Shetland; but he received none of the bishop's rents as long as Patrick earl of Orkney lived. After the death and forfeiture of that earl, the islands of Orkney and Shetland were annexed to the crown of Scotland; and bishop Law, with consent of his chapter, entered into a contract with the king, whereby they disposed and resigned to his majesty and his royal successors all their ecclesiastical lands and possessions in Orkney and Shetland, with all rights and securities belonging to it, to be incorporate and united to the crown for ever; and the king gave back and disposed to the bishop as much land and tythes in Orkney as his majesty judged a sufficient patrimony to the bishop of Orkney and Shetland to be possessed and enjoyed by him and his successors in all time coming; the king also disposed to the bishop and his successors the right of patronage to present all the vicarages of Orkney and Shetland, with power to them to present qualified ministers as often as the kirks became vacant; disposing also to them the heritable and perpetual right of jurisdiction of sheriffs and bailiff within the lands and patrimony of the bishopric, concerning all possessors thereof in all causes, civil and criminal, from the jurisdiction of the sheriff and steward of the earldom, together also with the commissarist of Orkney and Shetland, with power to constitute and ordain commissars, clerks, and other members of court. The contract between the king and the bishop was made in the year 1614, containing several other church privileges and benefices to ministers: it was in the following year ratified and confirmed by act of parliament, called the Act of Platt, whereby all the

ministers



ministers of Orkney and Shetland were provided with stipends as they still continue.

To this Bishop Law succeeded George Graham in the year 1615, as bishop of Orkney and Shetland, who possessed that bishopric till 1638; at which time, the church of Scotland being again brought under Presbyterian government, Graham was divested of his bishopric, and during the continuance of Presbytery the bishops rents of Orkney were granted by parliament to the city of Edinburgh, who received them by factors and farmers till the year 1662, when episcopacy was restored by Charles II. who appointed Thomas St. Serff bishop of Orkney and Shetland. He lived about two years after his installment, and was succeeded as bishop in 1664 by Andrew Honyman, who held the said bishopric till 1676. To him succeeded Murdock Mackenzie, who continued in the possession of that bishopric till the year 1668, at which time the Revolution happened, and the Presbyterian church government was restored in Scotland. But the ministers of Orkney and Shetland continued in their charges under their episcopal ordination without any disturbance, being never enquired after till, in the year 1700, a committee was sent over by the general assembly to settle the church government in Orkney and Shetland, where all the ministers conformed to Presbytery, signed the confession of faith, and were continued in their kirks, save two or three, who would not conform, but were turned out of their kirks: and ever since Shetland has been under Presbyterian church government.

There are in Shetland twelve ministers, besides the erection of Fair Isle and Foula. These thirteen ministers make the presbytrie of Shetland, who send yearly one of their number as commissioned for them to the general assembly. Each of these ministers have the charge of a parish, and in each parish in Shetland, except Lerwick, there are two, and in some three churches. Their church discipline is by kirk sessions constituted of elders and deacons, in the same manner



as commonly practised in Scotland. Before the restoration of patronage, the presbytrie had the power of presenting ministers to vacant congregations; but by the act of restoring patronages in the reign of Queen Anne, that of Orkney and Shetland was by her majesty bestowed upon the Earl of Morton, who is patron of all the kirks in Orkney and Shetland.

The most ancient government of Shetland, while subject to the kings of Norway and Denmark, was by a governor called the *Fowd* of Shetland, who was judge in all causes civil and criminal. Under him was a judge in every parish, called the fowd of the parish, who only was judge in small matters, and referred others to the grand fowd, and sent the malefactor to him to be tried. The fowd of Shetland was also chamberlain, and collected the crown rent, which was at that time only called *Scat*, payable in butter, fish oil, and a sort of very coarse cloth, called wad-mill; the arable ground being all at first the property of the immediate possessors thereof, which went to their successors, by a verbal title called Udell succession, whereby all the children, male and female, succeed equally to the father in his estate, heritable and moveable.

Thus Shetland continued under the Danish government until the year 1470, when King James the Third of Scotland, was married to Margaret daughter to the king of Denmark, with whom he got the islands of Orkney and Shetland in dowry, said to be redeemable by the king of Denmark for fifty thousand florins of the Rhine, to be paid to the king of Scotland. But the king of Denmark upon the birth of King James the Fourth, his grandson, renounced, by a charter under his great seal all right, title, and claim, which he or his successors kings of Denmark might have, or pretend, to the islands of Orkney and Shetland for ever; reserving to his subjects the Danes their private estates in these islands, which they actually held in Shetland for many years thereafter, till they were at  
last

last purchased from them by several gentlemen in Shetland, and are known by the name of Norway lands to this day. And this renunciation of these islands was again confirmed by Christian king of Denmark unto King James the Sixth, when he married the princess Anne of Denmark, sister to the said Christian.

After the islands of Orkney and Shetland became subject to the crown of Scotland, they were conferred by the king upon some noble favourite, with the dignity of earl of Orkney; among whom the Sinclairs, earls of Orkney, are said to be the longest possessors.

The earl of Morton is heritable steward, justiciary, sheriff, and bailiff, within the earldom of Orkney and lordship of Shetland, and is judge competent in all causes, civil and criminal, within that jurisdiction, except high treasons, reduction, improbations, redemptions, and suspensions, having all the powers competent to a lord of regality in Scotland, excepting that power which they have of directing of briefs, and serving them before themselves; but all briefs of land in the stewartry are issued from the court of chancery, and returned thereto. The earl of Morton has also power by his gift from the crown to grant charters of confirmation to the heritors and fewers of Orkney and Shetland to hold of the crown for payment of the usual ~~few~~ duty. He is also by the said gift patron of all kirks in Orkney and Shetland. As heritable steward and justiciar of Orkney and Shetland, he appoints deputies there, for administering justice and punishing malefactors, agreeable to the laws and practice of Scotland.

The steward-depute holds courts as often as there is occasion for them; but he has two head courts in the year, one in the beginning of November, the other in the beginning of June, at which all the heritors and fewers are obliged to appear; and the absentees are fined each 40s. Scots money. The steward clerk has his commission from the earl as steward principal; not but the steward depute can employ his own clerk  
upon

upon occasion, as he doth all other members of court needful; but the stewart clerk only should record all court processes and give out extracts. The stewart depute is also obliged to hold circuit courts in each parish once a year; but the stewart depute of Shetland having no salary, save the emoluments of the court, which are seldom so much as pays the necessary members thereof, he cannot afford to be at the charge of travelling through the country with a proper retinue, and therefore these circuit courts are much laid aside.

There is also a baillie in each parish, who holds his commission either of the stewart principal, or his depute, having power to hold courts within his bailiiffry, to make his own clerk and the other court members needful, and is judge in small matters, such as keeping good neighbourhood; but can decern in no cause above 10*l*. Scots value, unless otherwise provided by his commission.

The baillie is obliged to keep a court book, wherein all causes brought before his court are recorded; and that book must be produced to the stewart depute when called for at his circuit courts. If the book be regularly kept, then it is approved; if otherwise, the baillie is enjoined by the stewart depute to amend what is amiss or to lose his commission.

Under the baillie there are ten or twelve honest men of the parish called Rancelmen. These are judicially appointed and chosen in the baillie court; all the householders of the parish being present, are asked if they have any thing to object against such a man, why he should not be made a rancelman: and no objection being made, he is entered into that office, and takes an oath to be faithful and diligent therein, and his instructions and power being read in open court, and recorded in the court book, each rancelman may have an extract thereof, if he please. He has the power of a constable, to command the inhabitants to keep the peace, and to call for assistance; and to enter any house within the parish at all hours of the day

day or night, and search the house for stolen goods, which they call rancelling; and if they find any thing that the owner of the house cannot give a good account how he came by, then they seize him directly, and carry him to the baillie, who takes cognizance of the cause; and if it infers the crime of theft, then the thief, with the fang or thing stolen found in his custody, is sent to prison, and the stewart depute acquainted thereof, who appoints a day for trying the thief, according to law; and in case the baillie finds that the representation of the rancelman will not amount to any proof of the crime of theft, he dismisses the suspected thief, upon his good behaviour, with certification.

The climate of these islands, though not good, is not so bad as generally has been represented. The longest day in the island of Unst is nineteen hours, and a quarter, and the shortest four hours and three quarters. The spring is late, the summer short, and the autumn wet and foggy. The winter quarter sets in in October, and lasts till April, bringing continual rains and frequent storms; and the sea swells and rages in such a manner, that for five or six months in the year their ports are inaccessible. During their long and gloomy winters, the *Aurora Borealis* is particularly splendid, and affords a light almost equal to that of a full moon.

The greater part of the coast is high and rocky, but many of the bays are flat and sandy, and abound with shell fish. They have also great numbers of otters and seals: sponge, ambergris, and amber, are in common with the Orkneys.

The soil, although in many parts boggy and moorish, would admit of much better cultivation, but the inhabitants suffer the greater part to lie in a state of nature.

The only manufacture is a linen, a strong blackish woollen cloth for their own use, and worsted stockings, some of which are of a fine quality and texture.

No mines have been hitherto wrought, though there are, in many places, visible appearances of several kinds of metal, particularly of iron, copper, lead, and silver. From some of the islands beautiful specimens of jasper have been wrought, its colour chiefly black and green; also rock crystal, garnets, and spars.

Besides sheep, they have a great quantity of black cattle, which are rather larger in their size than those of Orkney, and a hardy breed of small horses; they have likewise a small breed of swine, the flesh of which is esteemed very delicious. There are no goats, hares, or fokes, and, in general, no wild or venomous creatures of any kind, except rats, on these islands.

The inhabitants are a stout well-made comely people, the lower ranks having a swarthy complexion; they are a hardy, robust, laborious race, and hospitable to strangers.

The principal parishes are Aithsteng, Bressay, Burray, and Quarf, Delting, Dunrossness, Sandwick, Cunningsburg, Lerwick, Nesting, Skerries, Northmarine, Tingwall, Whiteness, Weesdale, Unst, Walls, Samness, Papa-stowl, North and South Yell, Fetlar, and the Fair and Foula Isles; the whole containing 3541 houses and 22,379 inhabitants; viz. 9945 males and 12,434 females. These islands contain about three times as much land as the Orkneys.

SHETLAND, the principal island, otherwise called MAINLAND, is sixty miles long, but so intersected with bays, here called voes, on its coast every way, that no part of it is above five miles from the sea; some of these form safe and commodious harbours, capable of receiving vessels of the largest size.

The face of the country is covered with craggy mountains, interspersed with fertile spots and morasses; no trees are found or shrubs, except heath and juniper: the sea and voes abound in fish, and on the rocky coasts are found a variety of water-fowls and amphibious animals, such as seals and otters; the principal fish are cod, turbot, and haddock, and, espe-

cially at certain seasons, herrings, pursued by whales and other fish of prey. Of shell-fish, the chief are lobsters, oysters, and muscles. Most of the fishing banks are thirty or forty miles from the coast.

On the hills are pastured some sheep of a small size, and of a ragged appearance, which yet furnish a fine sort of wool.

A mine of copper, and another of iron, have been discovered, and in several parts quarries of stone are found, as also free-stone and lime-stone. There are no coals: turf, and peat, are the chief fuel.

The principal fishery of the inhabitants is that of cod; the herring fishery was formerly carried on almost wholly by foreigners, 200 busses from Holland, fifty from Denmark, forty from Prussia, twenty from Dunkirk, and about the same number from the Netherlands were employed every summer in this fishery: they generally put into Bressay sound, before the fishery, which, with the Dutch in particular did not commence until the 24th of June; with them, it has been on the decline ever since the year 1703.—They had then about five hundred busses in Shetland, under the convoy of four ships of war, commanded by an admiral; but a French fleet of six ships of war, sent out for the purpose, fell in with the Dutch ships of war, and an engagement taking place, the Dutch admiral's ship was sunk, on which the remaining three ran away, and made their escape. Whereupon the French fleet sailed for the entry of Bressay sound, sent their boats into the bay, and burned and destroyed about four hundred of the Dutch fishing vessels, sparing only a number barely sufficient to carry home the crews of the whole.

Although the island is bare of trees at present, many of considerable size have been dug up in the mosses. There are no rivers, but they are well supplied with water by numerous springs and rivulets.

The chief town is Lerwick, which is situated at the eastern part of the island, and contains about one thousand



thousand inhabitants. The houses are built of exceeding coarse stone; there are two churches, but neither contain any thing remarkable. Near the town is a small fort and barracks, garrisoned by a company of invalids.

The annual export of kelp from the whole country does not exceed two hundred tons. Doubtless more might be made; but the quantity must still be inconsiderable, the shores being steep, and the fall of water not exceeding six or seven feet of perpendicular height, even with spring tides. The ebb tides here run north, and the flood tides to the southward, unless on the north and south extremities of the country, where they run east and west; their rapidity is inconsiderable, at least when compared to that of the Friths of Orkney.

There is no light-house in Shetland; nor is there any chart of the country extant that can be depended upon. A light house erected on Noss, a small island east from Bressay, might be of essential service, as many ships have been lost on the east coast of Shetland, especially of late years, that such a light-house in all probability might have saved: some of the most remarkable of these are the following:

In the year 1775, a Liverpool ship, two men only saved out of twenty-four. In 1776, the *Ceres* of London, Greenland ship, was lost with her whole crew. In 1779, a Dutch Greenland ship lost, one of the crew saved. In 1780, a Russian man of war, of thirty-six guns, on her way from Archangel to the Baltic, lost, and of her whole crew only five men saved. In 1786, the *Concordia*, a Danish East India ship, with a valuable cargo, outward bound, lost, and only fifteen of her crew saved, and in 1789, a Dutch Greenland ship lost, of her crew only five saved.

FAIR ISLE lies about midway between the Orkneys and Shetland. It is about three miles long and two broad, rising into three lofty promontories, and rendered almost inaccessible by perpendicular rocks, of which that called the *Sheep Craig* rises in a conical



form 480 feet high, and has a most magnificent appearance. The mountains produce good pasture for sheep. The cultivated ground produces tolerable good crops, and its shores are well supplied with fish of various kinds. This island is annexed to Dunrossness parish, and contains about 220 inhabitants.

The islands of BRESSA and BURRA lie one on the east the other on the west side of Mainland, at about six miles distance from each other. Bressay lies east from the town of Lerwick about a mile. It is about four miles long and two broad, and contains about 650 inhabitants. It is somewhat mountainous, and it has several mosses of considerable extent, which supply the greatest part of Shetland Isles with fuel, and it is also famous for excellent slates. On the north side of Bressay is a small bay, called Aiths Voe, which is a good harbour.

There is a small island belonging to Bressay, lying on the east side, called Nop, in which are two or three families.

BURRA is about three miles in circumference, and contains about 140 inhabitants; it is a very pleasant place, exceeding fertile in barley and oats, and affording good pasturage. It has a chapel for divine service, and the minister of Bressay and Burray is vicar of the adjoining islands.

The island of House, belonging to Burra, is about two miles long, and contains about four families. Another small island belonging to it is called Havery.

Between the islands of House and Burra is a good harbour for ships; and to the east of House is a long bay called Clift Sound, which is also a good harbour.

YELL, one of the most northerly of these islands, is in length twenty miles, and in breadth ten miles. It contains about 1876 persons, who are chiefly employed in fishing and rearing a few black cattle; no manufacture being carried on here. It is barren and rugged, except on the borders, where a sort of cultivation takes place.

In the year 1792, a singular man lived in Yell, named John Williamson, who was a tailor, a joiner, a clock and watch-maker, a blacksmith, and a physician.—His success in inoculation for the small-pox has been wonderful: prior to the year 1792, he had inoculated several thousands without losing one patient.

FETLAR, which is four miles long and three broad, containing about 800 inhabitants, consists mostly of a rich black loam, and some sand, and is remarkable for the number of mineral springs in it, chiefly chalybeate. Near the loch of Fetlar specimens of very rich bog iron have been found, and vast quantities of iron are found in the sand of the loch. Specimens of copper and of plumbago have also been got here. There is likewise found in this island asbestos, garnets, rock crystal, vast quantities of fullers' earth, and some veins of limestone.

At Udsla in Fetlar Mr. Lowe examined Brand's account of the compass, and found it affected by the iron ore of the rocks, but not at a few yards distance.

The islands of NESTLING, LUNESTING, and WHALSAY contain about 1450 inhabitants, who subsist chiefly by fishing. It has been observed by mariners that the compass, on approaching the island of Whalsay becomes very unsteady. A considerable way to the west of these lie a cluster of detached islands, called Skerries, which contain about seventy inhabitants, who are all fishers also.

UNST, which is the most northern of the Shetland Islands, is in length about twelve miles, and in breadth three miles; it lies in latitude 61 deg. 12 min. and contains 366 houses and 2259 inhabitants, who are mostly employed in the fishery.

The surface of this island is diversified with moderately rising grounds and extensive vallies; it is intersected by no rivers, but has a good many fresh-water lakes, the scenery on whose banks is pleasant. The sea-coast is broken and indented by many bays and creeks, and exhibits a number of curious caves. Unst

abounds in iron stone, which, however, has not yet been applied to any useful purpose. It also affords rock crystal of a very pure quality, and several garnets have been picked up lately, of a very good size and fine lustre; also spars of different colours. The sponge, the alga marina, and a variety of corals are found on the coasts of this island; Unst likewise contains sandstone, slate, lime-stone, and marl. From various indications, there can be little doubt of finding coal here, were proper trials made.

The soil of Unst is tolerably fertile, and affords excellent sheep pasture. Hogs and rabbits are abundant, and the horned cattle are of good quality.

This island had formerly twenty-four chapels, the ruins of which are still observable.

On the top of Heog, or Hanger Heog, a high hill, is a heap of stones, said to be a place of execution, and at the foot of the rock another heap, called the House of Justice; from whence we ascend to the other two. Bodies, as of malefactors, were found at the bottom of the lower heap; and this may have been part of the Fowd's circuit. Several crosses stuck in the earth mark, according to report, where malefactors had been slain in the pursuit, and the adjacent hill is called Crucifield. Probably the church of Norwick, or some adjoining chapel, was a sanctuary; and whoever escaped thither was protected, even after condemnation: as tradition says of Tingwall, that whoever could escape from the Ting over the stepping stones to the church, was protected from all the fury of the law.

On the east of Unst is an island called Balta, in which there has been some arable ground, but it is now only used for pasture. It covers a fine bay, called Balta Sound, and a good safe harbour. On the south is another island, called Uya, covering a bay called Uya Sound, which is a good road for ships.

The remaining islands lie scattered north and south; they are small, and nothing distinctive occurs regarding them.

The aurora-borealis, or, as the natives call it, the merry dancers, is constant in clear evenings in all these northern islands, and proves a great relief in the gloom of the long winter-nights, frequently covering the whole hemisphere. The cold is moderate; the fogs great and frequent; the winter tempests are astonishing, agitating the water to the bottom of these comparatively shallow seas.

The herrings which appear off Shetland, in amazing columns, in June, perform the circuit of our island, and retire beyond the knowledge of man. When their main body approaches from the north, it alters the very appearance of the ocean: it is divided into columns of five or six miles in length, and three or four in breadth, which drive the water before them with a sort of rippling current. Sometimes they sink for a short space, then rise again, and in bright weather reflect a variety of splendid colours.

The birds of these islands are the same with those of the Orkneys, except the skua, which breeds only in Foula and Unst. Among the few land birds which migrate to them in summer is the golden-crested wren. Multitudes of the inhabitants of each cluster of islands feed on the eggs of the birds of the cliff, which they take with the utmost hazard. Copinsher, Hunda, Hay, Foula, and Nosshead, are the most celebrated rocks, and the neighbouring natives the most expert climbers up precipices above 60 fathoms high, roughened with shelves or ledges, which the men climb from below, or are let down by a rope held by a single assistant above, shifted by the weight of the fowler and his booty, and directed by signals; and in Foula they trust the rope to a stake, or a dagger stuck in the ground. Few of these fellows come to a natural death. They slide across the holm of Noss, a vast rock separated from the isle of Noss, only sixteen fathoms and 480 feet high, with a raging sea between, in a cradle, along a cord, guided by a small parallel cord.

WE shall conclude our description of the Northern Division of Scotland, with the following interesting life of Sir Ewen Camerson of Lochiel, from Mr. Pen-  
nant's Tour, as illustrative of the manners and customs of the Highlanders in the 17th century.

' This memoir (says our author), so descriptive of the manners of the times, and the wild war carried on between the hero of the piece, and Cromwell's people, was communicated to me by a gentleman of Lochaber. It merits preservation, not solely on account of its curiosity, but that it may prove an instructive lesson to the present inhabitants of that extensive tract, by shewing the happiness they may enjoy in the present calm, after the long storm of war and assassination their forefathers were cursed with.

' Sir Ewen Cameron was born in February, 1629. He lived with his foster father for the first seven years, according to an old custom in the Highlands, whereby the principal gentlemen of the clan are entitled to the tuition and support of their chief's children during the years of their pupilarity. The foster fathers were also frequently at the charge of their education during that period; and when the pupils returned home, these fathers gave them a portion equal to what they gave their own children; as the portion consisted in cattle, before they came to age it increased to a considerable height.

' Before his years of pupilarity expired, he was put under the charge and management of the Marquis of *Argyle*, the same who was executed soon after the Restoration. The Marquis, intending to bring him up in the principles of the Covenanters, put him to school at Inverara, under the inspection of a gentleman of his own appointment. But young *Lochiel* preferred the sports of the field to the labours of the school. *Argyle* observing this brought him back to himself, and kept a watchful eye over him, carrying him along with him wherever he went.

' After the defeat of the royalists at Philiphaugh,

in 1645, it happened that as the parliament sat at St. Andrew's, on the trial of the prisoners of distinction there seized, Lochiel, who went there with the Marquis, found means to pay a visit to Sir Robert Spotswood, one of the prisoners, a few days before his execution. Then and there it was he received the first intelligence concerning the state and principles of party in Scotland. Sir Robert, happy to see his young visitant, the son of his old acquaintance John Cameron, took the opportunity to relate in an eloquent manner the causes of the present rebellion, and its history from its first breaking out, with a view of the tempers and characters of the different factions that had conspired against the crown. He explained the nature of our constitution, insisted much on the integrity and benevolence of the king, but inveighed bitterly against the Scottish enemies; and concluded with expressing his astonishment how Lochiel's friends could put him under the charge of Argyle, and conjuring him to abandon that party as soon as he could. This discourse had such an impression on the mind of Lochiel, that it continued all his life-time.

'Some time after, Argyle addressed his pupil in a different tone, but had little influence over him: he never could be satisfied why so many brave fellows were executed, as he heard no confessions of guilt, as thieves and robbers were wont to make; but dying with the courage and resolution of gentlemen. After this Lochiel was anxious to return to his country, inflamed with a desire of exerting himself in the royal cause, and of joining Montrose for that end. Upon the application of his uncle Breadalbane, and the Camerons, Argyle parted with his pupil; and he returned to Lochaber, to head his clan in the 18th year of his age.

'An opportunity of acting the chief soon occurred. Glengary and Reppoch, heads of two numerous tribes of the M'Donalds, refused to pay Lochiel certain taxations for some lands they held of him: Lochiel armed  
a body



a body of the Camerons, with a view to compel them; Glengary and Reppoch, finding him thus bold and resolute, thought proper to settle their affairs amicably, and gave him no further trouble for the future. By such determined conduct, Lochaber enjoyed a profound peace for some little time, while the whole of Scotland besides was a scene of war and bloodshed.

‘In 1651 Lochiel was honoured with a letter from king Charles II. inviting him and his clan to use and put themselves in arms, for the relief of their country and sovereign; in consequence of which, early in spring, 1652, after collecting his men, he was the first who joined Glencairn, who had just then set up the royal standard in the Highlands. In the different encounters his lordship and the royalists had with Lilburne, Morgan, and others, Lochiel displayed more conduct and vigour than could be expected from one so young, and as yet unexperienced in the art of war. He distinguished himself in a particular manner in a skirmish, which happened between Glencairn and Col. Lilburne, at Brea-mar, where he was posted at a pass, which he defended with great spirit, till Glencairn and his army retreated to a place of security. Lilburne, in the mean time getting between Lochiel and the army, and finding it impossible to draw out the general to an engagement, made a violent attack upon Lochiel; who, after making a bold resistance for some time, at last retreated gradually up the hill, with his face to the enemy, who durst not pursue him, on account of the ruggedness of the ground, and the snow that then covered it. Glencairn’s army was at this time full of factions and divisions, occasioned by the number of independent chiefs and gentlemen in his army who would not condescend to submit to one another, either in opinion or action. Lochiel was the only person of distinction that kept himself disengaged from these factions; for, in order to avoid them, he always chose the most distant parts, where his frequent successes had endeared him to the general, who recommended him



him in a strong manner to the king, as appears by the following letter his majesty sent him.

“To our trusty and well-beloved the Laird of Lochiel.  
“Charles R.

“Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. We are informed by the Earl of Glencairn with what notable courage and affection to us you have behaved yourself at this time of tryal, when our interest and the honour and liberty of your country is at stake; and therefore we cannot but express our hearty sense of such your good courage, and return you our princely thanks for the same; and we hope all honest men, who are lovers of us and their country will follow your example, and that you will unite together in the ways we have directed, and under that authority we have appointed to conduct you for the prosecution of so good a work. So we do assure you we shall be ready, as soon as we are able, signally to reward your service, and to repair the losses you shall undergo for our service, and so we bid you farewell. Given at Chantilly, Nov. 3, 1653. In the fifth year of our reign.”

“When General Middleton came from Holland, in 1654, to take the command of the king’s troops in Scotland, Lochiel joined him with a full regiment of good men, while many of the other heads of clans made their peace with General Monk, who had marched into the Highlands, at the head of a small army, giving another composed of horse and foot to General Morgan. Many trifling conflicts ensued between these two generals and the Highlanders; but Lochiel being of the party who had opposed Morgan, an active and brave officer, run several hazards, and encountered many difficulties; but his presence of mind and resolution never forsook him.

“Monk left no method unattempted to bribe him into a submission. These proposals were so engaging, that many of his friends importuned him to accept of them; but he despised them all, and would not submit. Monk finding all his attempts ineffectual, re-  
solved

solved to plant a garrison at Inverlochy, where Fort William now stands, in order to keep the country in awe, and their chief at home. Lochiel being informed of this design; thought the most advisable plan would be to attack the enemy on their march from Inverness, imagining they would come from that place or that way; but the sudden arrival of the English at sea, disconcerted all his measures. They brought with them such plenty of materials, and were in the neighbourhood of so much wood, that in a day's time after their landing, Colonel Bigan, their commander, and the governor of the new fort to be erected, had secured his troops from all danger.

‘Lochiel saw all their motions from a neighbouring eminence, and seeing it impracticable to attack them with any probability of success, retired to a place three miles westward, to a wood on the north side of Lochiel, called Achdalew; from this he could have a full view of his enemy at Inverlochy. All his men he dismissed to remove their cattle farther from the enemy, and to furnish themselves with provisions; excepting about 38 persons, whom he kept as a guard. He also had spies, in and about the garrison, who informed him of all their transactions. Five days after their arrival at Inverlochy, the governor dispatched 300 of his men on board of two vessels, which were to sail westward a little, and to anchor on each side of the shore near Achdalew. Lochiel, heard their design was to cut down his trees and carry away his cattle, and was determined if possible to make them pay well for every tree and every hide; favoured by the woods, he came pretty close to the shore, where he saw their motions so perfectly, that he counted them as they came out of the ship, and found the number of the armed exceeded 140, besides a number of workmen with axes and other instruments.

‘Having fully satisfied himself, he returned to his friends, and asked their opinion. The younger part of them were keen for attacking; but the older, and the  
more

more experienced, remonstrated against it, as a most rash and hazardous enterprize. Lochiel then enquired of two of the party, who had served for some time under Montrose, if ever they saw him engage on so disadvantageous terms; they declared they never did. He, however, animated by the ardour of youth, or prompted by emulation, (for Montrose was always in his mouth) insisted in a short but spirited harangue, that if his people had any regard for their king, or their chief, or any principle of honour, the English should be attacked: "for" says he, "if every man kills his man, which I hope you will do, I will answer for the rest." Upon this none of his party made further opposition, but begged, that he and his brother Allan should stand at a distance from the danger; Lochiel could not hear with patience the proposal with regard to himself, but commanded that his brother Allan should be bound to a tree, and that a little boy should be left to attend him; but he soon flattered or threatened the boy, to disengage him, and ran to the conflict.

'The Camerons being some more than thirty in number, armed partly with musquets, and partly with bows, kept up their pieces and arrows, till their very muzzles and points almost touched their enemies breasts, when the very first fire took down above 30. They then laid on with their swords, and laid about with incredible fury. The English defended themselves with their musquets and bayonets with great bravery, but to little purpose. The skirmish continued long and obstinate, at last the English gave way, and retreated towards the ship, with their faces to the enemy, fighting with astonishing resolution. But Lochiel, to prevent their flight, commanded two or three of his men to run before, and from behind a bush to make a noise, as if there was another party of Highlanders to intercept their retreat. This took so effectually, that they stopped, and animated by rage, madness, and despair, they renewed the skirmish with

greater fury than ever, and wanted nothing but proper arms, to make Lochiel repent of his stratagem. They were at last, however, forced to give way, and betake themselves to their heels; the Camerons pursued them chin deep in the sea; 138 were counted dead of the English, and of the Camerons only five were killed.

‘In this engagement, Lochiel himself had several wonderful escapes. In the retreat of the English, one of the strongest and bravest of the officers retired behind a bush, when he observed Lochiel pursuing, and seeing him unaccompanied with any, he leaped out, and thought him his prey. They met one another with equal fury. The combat was long and doubtful. The English gentleman had by far the advantage in strength and size; but Lochiel exceeding him in nimbleness and agility, in the end, tript the sword out of his hand; upon which, his antagonist flew upon him with amazing rapidity; they closed, and wrestled till both fell to the ground in each other’s arms. The English officer got above Lochiel, and pressed him hard; but stretching forth his neck by attempting to disengage himself, Lochiel, who by this time had his hands at liberty, with his left hand seized him by the collar, and jumping at his extended throat, he bit it with his teeth quite through, and kept such hold of his gripe, that he brought away his mouthful; this he said, was the *sweetest bite he ever had in his life-time*. Immediately afterwards, when, continuing the pursuit, after that encounter was over, he found his men chin deep in the sea, he quickly followed them, and observing a fellow on deck aiming his piece at him, plunged into the sea, and escaped, but so narrowly, that the hair on the back part of his head was cut, and a little of the skin ruffled. In a little while a similar attempt was made to shoot him: his foster-brother threw himself before him, and received the shot in his mouth and breast, preferring his chief’s life to his own.

‘In a few days afterwards, resolving to return to General Middleton, he ordered all his men to assemble  
and

and join him; but while he waited for their return, he cut off another party of the garrison soldiers, who were marching into the country, at Auchentore, within half a mile of the fort, killed a few, and took several prisoners. His former engagements with the general obliged him at last to join, which he did, with a great number of his clan; but was not long with him, when he had certain information that the governor of Inverlochy availed himself of Lochiel's absence, by making his troops cut down the woods, and collect all the provisions in the country. His return to Lochabar being necessary, Middleton agreed to it, upon condition he would leave the greatest part of his men behind him. This he did, and set out privately for his country, with only 150 men. He soon found his information was too true: in order to obtain redress, he posted his men early in the morning of the day after his arrival, in different parts of a wood, called Stronnevy's, within a mile of the garrison, where the soldiers used to come out every morning, to cut and bring in wood. Four or five hundred came in the ordinary manner. Lochiel, observing them, from a convenient part of the wood where he rested, gave the signal at a proper time. His men soon made the attack, the enemy were soon routed, and a great slaughter made; 100 fell upon the spot; and the pursuit was carried on to the very walls of the garrison. It is remarkable, that not an officer escaped, they being the only active persons that made resistance. Thus continued Lochiel for some time a pest to the garrison, frequently cutting off small detachments, partly by stratagem, partly by force; but his name carried so much terror with it, that they gave him no opportunity for some time of doing them much harm.

General Middleton being at this time extremely unsuccessful in some of his adventures, particularly in an action some of his troops had lately with Major-General Morgan, at Lochcarry, where they were totally defeated, sent an express to Lochiel, supplicating his

presence, that measures might be concerted, how to conclude the war in an honourable manner. Lochiel resolved to go at the head of 300 men, and made the proper preparations for his journey with all imaginable secrecy; yet the governor gets notice of his intended expedition, and orders Morgan if possible to intercept him. Middleton was at Brae-mar, in the head of Aberdeenshire, between which place and Lochabar there is a continued range of hills for upwards of 100 miles. Over these did he travel, sleeping in shellings, (huts which the herds build for shelter when in the mountains) on beds of hedder, with their crops turned upwards, without any covering but his plaid. In the course of this expedition, he was like to be surprised by the activity of Morgan once and again; but getting up to the tops of the mountains, he always escaped the enemy, but frequently not to their profit, as his men often run down the hill, and after discharging a few pieces or arrows among them, would as easily ascend.

‘ Soon after his junction with Middleton, the war was given over, and Middleton retired to France, having presented Lochiel with a most favourable declaration, signed at Dunvegan, in Sky, March 31, 1665. But though the war was thus given over in general, and many of the nobility and heads of clans had submitted to Monk, upon getting their estates restored, Lochiel still stood out, not able to bear the insolence of the troops quartered in a garrison so near him. For the governor, encouraged by the departure of Middleton, and taking the advantage of Lochiel’s absence in Sky, used to allow his officers to go out frequently in hunting parties, well guarded with a good number of armed men, destroying the game. Lochiel on his return, having learned this, soon put a stop to their insolence; for convening a party of the Camerons, he watched one day at a convenient place, while he saw one of these hunting parties coming towards the hill whereon he sat, and having divided his men, and given them proper instructions, the attack was made with



with success: most of the party were slain, and the rest taken prisoners. The loss of so many officers afforded new matter of grief and astonishment to the governor, and prompted him to make some attempts to obtain redress, but they were all in vain. He, however, by this time became acquainted with the situation and manners of the country, and procured a number of mercenary desperadoes around him, who gave him exact intelligence of whatever happened. This obliged Lochiel to flit his quarters to a farther distance from the fort, while he employed such of his clan as continued faithful, as counter-spies near the garrison; and by their means, the resolutions and plans of the governor were not only made public, but many of his spies were detected and apprehended, whom Lochiel ordered to be hung up, without any ceremony or form of trial.

‘ Soon after his encounter with the hunting party, an express came to him from the Laird of M’Naughtin, a true royalist, in Cowal, a country opposite to Inverara, in Argyleshire, acquainting him, that there were in that country three English, and one Scotch colonel, with other officers, who were deputed by General Monk to survey the forts and fortified places, in that part of the Highlands; and that it was possible to seize them with a few stout fellows. Lochiel, rejoiced at this intelligence, picked out 100 choice Camerons, with whom he marched for Cowal, still keeping the tops of the mountains, lest his designs should be discovered and published. There he met with his friend M’Naughtin, who informed him that the officers lay at a certain inn, well guarded with armed soldiers. Upon which he gave the proper orders to his men, who executed them with so much expedition and skill, that the officers, servants, and soldiers were all apprehended, and carried, almost without halting, to a place of security, before they well knew where they were. This place was a small island in Loch-Ortnick, a fresh-



water lake 12 miles in length, about 10 miles from Inverlochy.

‘The prisoners, though terrified at first, were soon undeceived. The horrible executions which Lochiel’s men made in the several rencounters they were engaged in made his enemies believe him to be cruel and sanguinary in his disposition; but the gentle treatment and the great civility the prisoners met with, soon convinced them of the contrary: he omitted nothing that could contribute to their happiness; but particularly he proposed and exhibited several hunting matches, which gave them great satisfaction. During their imprisonment, they took the liberty now and then to represent to Lochiel, the expediency and the prudence of a treaty with the General. He at first rejected the motion, and scorned the advice; but being often repeated, he began to give way to their reasonings; but still said, that no wise man should trust his safety in the hands of their pretended Protector, whose whole life was a continued scene of ambition, rebellion, hypocrisy, and cruelty; and that though he was able to do little for the service of the king, or his country, yet would he always preserve his conscience and honour unstained, till perhaps a more favourable opportunity of restoring the king might offer. These conferences being often renewed, brought Lochiel to declare himself in a more favourable manner. For the truth is, that he dissembled his sentiments at first, wanting nothing so much as an honourable treaty; for his country was impoverished, and his people almost ruined. He still, however, protested, that before he would consent to disarm himself and his clan, abjure his king, and take oaths to the usurper, he would live as an outlaw and fugitive, without regard to consequences. To this it was answered, that if he only shewed an inclination to submit, no oath should be required, and he should have his own terms.

‘In consequence of this affirmation, Lochiel with the advice of his friends made out a draught of his conditions,

conditions, which were transmitted to General Monk, by Colonel Campbel, one of the prisoners, he having given his word of honour he would soon return. Upon receipt of this, the General made out a new set of articles, of much the same nature with the draught sent, which he sent to Lochiel, signifying to him, if he agreed thereto they would stand good, otherwise not. After making some alterations, Lochiel consented, and the Marquis of Argyle became his guarantee. This treaty was burned in a house of Lochiel's, which was consumed by accident. However, the most material articles are preserved in Monk's letters to him, and are as follow.

‘ No oath was required of Lochiel to Cromwell, but his word of honour to live in peace. He and his clan were allowed to keep their arms as before the war broke out, they behaving peaceably. Reparation was to be made to Lochiel for what wood the Governor of Inverlochy cut in his grounds. A free and full indemnity was granted him for all riots, depredations, and crimes committed by him or his men, preceding the present treaty. Reparation was to be made to the tenants for all the losses they sustained from the garrisoned soldiers. The tithes, cess, and other public burdens, which had not been paid during the wars, were remitted, on condition they should be paid afterwards, with several others of the like nature. All that was demanded by Monk of Lochiel was, that he and his clan should lay down their arms in the name of king Charles II. before the Governor of Inverlochy, and take them up again in name of the States, without mentioning the Protector; that he would afterwards keep the peace, pay public burdens, and suppress tumults, thefts, and depredations.

‘ These articles being agreed to, and subscribed by Monk and Lochiel, the prisoners were discharged, but Lochiel begged they would honour him with their presence at the ceremony of laying down their arms, which they complied with. Having convened a respectable

spectable number of his clan, he ranged them into companies, under the command of the captains of their respective tribes, and put himself at their head. In this manner he marched to Inverlochy, in the same order as if going to battle, pipes playing, and colours flying. The governor drew out the soldiers, and put them in order on a plain, near the fort: placing them in two lines opposite to the Camerons. Lochiel and the governor first saluted each other as friends. The articles of the treaty were then read, and the ceremony of laying down and taking up the arms performed. Both parties afterwards partook of a splendid entertainment, prepared by the governor for the occasion, to the great satisfaction of all present. Thus did Lochiel, the only chief in the Highlands that continued to support the Royal cause after it was agreed the war should be given over, at last submit in an honourable way. Monk sent him a letter of thanks for his cheerful compliance, dated at Dalkeith, 5 June, 1655.

‘ During the remaining part of Oliver’s life, and the reigns of king Charles II. and James II. Lochiel lived chiefly at home, in a broken kind of tranquility, occasioned by the distraction of the times, and the pretensions of neighbouring chiefs and lairds to parts of his estate; but he always shewed so much prudence and courage on every emergency, as gained him the friendship of the great and the esteem of all. He was held in particular favour by the two brothers Charles and James, and received from them many marks of their royal regard. It may not be unworthy the attention of the curious to narrate the following incident.

‘ Lochiel and the Laird of M’Intosh had a long dispute concerning some lands in Lochaber. M’Intosh claimed them in consequence of a grant of them he had from the lord of the Isles, afterwards confirmed by contest was often renewed, both at the law courts and by arms. Many terms of accommodation were  
proposed

proposed to the contending parties, but in vain. King Charles II. himself would needs be the mediator; but nothing but superior force would prevail. In 1665 M'Intosh, with his own clan and the M'Phersons, convened an army of 1,500 men, with which he sets out for Lochaber. Lochiel, aided by the M'Gregors, raises 1,200, nine hundred of which were armed with guns, broad swords, and targets, and 300 with bows and arrows. (It is remarked, this was the last considerable body of bowmen that ever was seen in the Highlands.) Just as they were in view of one another, and almost ready to fight, the Earl of Breadalbane, who was cousin-german to both, arrived at the head of 300 men, and immediately sent for the two chiefs. He declared whoever should oppose the terms he was to offer, he should join the contrary party with all his power, and be his foe while he lived. Accordingly proposals of agreement were made and submitted to by both parties. Lochiel continued in possession of the lands; for which a sum of money was given to M'Intosh, to renounce all claims for the future. The articles of agreement were signed 20th of September, 1665, about 360 years after the commencement of the quarrel; and next day the two chiefs had a friendly meeting, and exchanged swords. The leading gentlemen of both clans performed the same friendly ceremony.

‘It must appear strange, that now not a bow is to be seen in the Highlands, nor any propensity towards that kind of armour. One might imagine, when the disarming act took place, bows and arrows would have been a good substitute for guns; and, if I recollect right, there is no prohibition of bows in the act.

‘At the Revolution, Sir Ewen, who was always prepossessed in favour of the hereditary right, and particularly for James, whose friendship he had often experienced, and was resolved to support his cause, as far as he could, at all hazards. In this revolution he was confirmed by a letter he had from James, dated

29 March,

29 March, 1689, then in Ireland, soliciting his aid, and that of his friends. Upon receipt of this letter he visited all the neighbouring chiefs, and wrote to those at a distance, communicating to them the king's letter, and calling a general meeting to concert what measures should be taken. They assembled on May 13th, near his house, and mutually engaged to one another to support his Majesty's interest against all invaders. When Viscount Dundee got a commission from King James to command his troops in Scotland, Lochiel joined him with his clan, notwithstanding that General M'Kay made him great offers, both in money and titles, to abandon James's interest.

‘He made a distinguished figure at the skirmish of Killikrankie, under Lord Dundee, against General M'Kay, though then above the age of sixty-three. He was the most sanguine man in the council for fighting; and in the battle, though placed in the centre opposite to General M'Kay's own regiment, yet spoke to his men one by one, and took their several engagements either to conquer or die. Just as they began the fight he fell upon this stratagem to encourage his men: he commanded such of the Camerons as were posted near him to make a great shout, which being seconded by those who stood on the right and left, run quickly through the whole army, and was returned by the enemy. But the noise of the musquets and cannon, with the echoing of the hills, made the Highlanders fancy that their shouts were much louder and brisker than that of the enemy; and Lochiel cried out, “Gentlemen, take courage, the day is ours: I am the oldest commander in the army, and have always observed something ominous and fatal in such a dull, hollow, and feeble noise as the enemy made in their shout, which prognosticates that they are all doomed to die by our hands this night; whereas ours was brisk, lively, and strong, and shews we have vigour and courage.” These words spreading quickly through the army, animated the troops in a strange manner. The event justified the prediction:

prediction : the Highlanders obtained a complete victory. The battle was fought 1689. Lochiel continued for some time with that army ; but being dissatisfied with the conduct of Cannon and some of the principal officers, retired to Lochaber, leaving his son in his place during the rest of the campaign.

‘ When terms of submission were offered by King William to the outstanding chiefs, though many were glad to accept of them, yet Lochiel and a few others were determined to stand out ; until they had King James’s permission, which was at last obtained, and only a few days before King William’s indemnity expired.

‘ There is nothing else memorable, in the public way, in the life of Sir Ewen Cameron. He outlived himself, becoming a second child, even rocked in a cradle ; so much were the faculties of his mind, and the members of his body impaired, He died A. D. 1718.’

## INDEX.

Inverness-shire, 3

Cromarty and Ross, 23

Sutherland, 50

Caithness, 69

Orkney Islands, 89

Shetland Islands, 112













This book is DUE on the last  
date stamped below

---

DA

625

Cooke -

C774t

Topography of

v.24

Gt. Brit.

ARY FACILITY



05 6

DA

625

C774t

v.24



